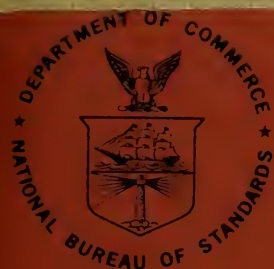


REFERENCE



175118

OCT 14 1975

NSRDS---NBS 49

QC100

.U573

# Transition Metal Oxides

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE/National Bureau of Standards



Crystal Chemistry, Phase  
Transition and Related Aspects

QC

100

.U573

no.49

1974

## NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS

The National Bureau of Standards<sup>1</sup> was established by an act of Congress March 3, 1901. The Bureau's overall goal is to strengthen and advance the Nation's science and technology and facilitate their effective application for public benefit. To this end, the Bureau conducts research and provides: (1) a basis for the Nation's physical measurement system, (2) scientific and technological services for industry and government, (3) a technical basis for equity in trade, and (4) technical services to promote public safety. The Bureau consists of the Institute for Basic Standards, the Institute for Materials Research, the Institute for Applied Technology, the Institute for Computer Sciences and Technology, and the Office for Information Programs.

**THE INSTITUTE FOR BASIC STANDARDS** provides the central basis within the United States of a complete and consistent system of physical measurement; coordinates that system with measurement systems of other nations; and furnishes essential services leading to accurate and uniform physical measurements throughout the Nation's scientific community, industry, and commerce. The Institute consists of a Center for Radiation Research, an Office of Measurement Services and the following divisions:

Applied Mathematics — Electricity — Mechanics — Heat — Optical Physics — Nuclear Sciences<sup>2</sup> — Applied Radiation<sup>2</sup> — Quantum Electronics<sup>3</sup> — Electromagnetics<sup>3</sup> — Time and Frequency<sup>3</sup> — Laboratory Astrophysics<sup>3</sup> — Cryogenics<sup>3</sup>.

**THE INSTITUTE FOR MATERIALS RESEARCH** conducts materials research leading to improved methods of measurement, standards, and data on the properties of well-characterized materials needed by industry, commerce, educational institutions, and Government; provides advisory and research services to other Government agencies; and develops, produces, and distributes standard reference materials. The Institute consists of the Office of Standard Reference Materials and the following divisions:

Analytical Chemistry — Polymers — Metallurgy — Inorganic Materials — Reactor Radiation — Physical Chemistry.

**THE INSTITUTE FOR APPLIED TECHNOLOGY** provides technical services to promote the use of available technology and to facilitate technological innovation in industry and Government; cooperates with public and private organizations leading to the development of technological standards (including mandatory safety standards), codes and methods of test; and provides technical advice and services to Government agencies upon request. The Institute consists of a Center for Building Technology and the following divisions and offices:

Engineering and Product Standards — Weights and Measures — Invention and Innovation — Product Evaluation Technology — Electronic Technology — Technical Analysis — Measurement Engineering — Structures, Materials, and Life Safety<sup>4</sup> — Building Environment<sup>4</sup> — Technical Evaluation and Application<sup>4</sup> — Fire Technology.

**THE INSTITUTE FOR COMPUTER SCIENCES AND TECHNOLOGY** conducts research and provides technical services designed to aid Government agencies in improving cost effectiveness in the conduct of their programs through the selection, acquisition, and effective utilization of automatic data processing equipment; and serves as the principal focus within the executive branch for the development of Federal standards for automatic data processing equipment, techniques, and computer languages. The Institute consists of the following divisions:

Computer Services — Systems and Software — Computer Systems Engineering — Information Technology.

**THE OFFICE FOR INFORMATION PROGRAMS** promotes optimum dissemination and accessibility of scientific information generated within NBS and other agencies of the Federal Government; promotes the development of the National Standard Reference Data System and a system of information analysis centers dealing with the broader aspects of the National Measurement System; provides appropriate services to ensure that the NBS staff has optimum accessibility to the scientific information of the world. The Office consists of the following organizational units:

Office of Standard Reference Data — Office of Information Activities — Office of Technical Publications — Library — Office of International Relations.

<sup>1</sup> Headquarters and Laboratories at Gaithersburg, Maryland, unless otherwise noted; mailing address Washington, D.C. 20234.

<sup>2</sup> Part of the Center for Radiation Research.

<sup>3</sup> Located at Boulder, Colorado 80302.

<sup>4</sup> Part of the Center for Building Technology.

# Transition Metal Oxides

## Crystal Chemistry, Phase Transition and Related Aspects

---

C. N. R. Rao and G. V. Subba Rao

Department of Chemistry  
Indian Institute of Technology  
Kanpur-16, India

U.S. NSRDS - NBS no. 49



---

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE, Frederick B. Dent, Secretary

U.S. NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS, Richard W. Roberts, Director

Issued June 1974



**Library of Congress Catalog Number: 73-600267**

**NSRDS-NBS 49**

**Nat. Stand. Ref. Data Ser., Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), 49, 138 pages (June 1974)**

**CODEN: NSRDAP**

**© 1974 by the Secretary of Commerce on Behalf of the United States Government**

**U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE  
WASHINGTON: 1974**

---

**For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office  
Washington, D.C. 20402 (Order by SD Catalog No. C13.48:49) Price \$1.70  
Stock Number 0303-01190**



## Foreword

The National Standard Reference Data System provides access to the quantitative data of physical science, critically evaluated and compiled for convenience and readily accessible through a variety of distribution channels. The System was established in 1963 by action of the President's Office of Science and Technology and the Federal Council for Science and Technology, and responsibility to administer it was assigned to the National Bureau of Standards.

NSRDS receives advice and planning assistance from a Review Committee of the National Research Council of the National Academy of Sciences-National Academy of Engineering. A number of Advisory Panels, each concerned with a single technical area, meet regularly to examine major portions of the program, assign relative priorities, and identify specific key problems in need of further attention. For selected specific topics, the Advisory Panels sponsor subpanels which make detailed studies of users' needs, the present state of knowledge, and existing data resources as a basis for recommending one or more data compilation activities. This assembly of advisory services contributes greatly to the guidance of NSRDS activities.

The System now includes a complex of data centers and other activities in academic institutions and other laboratories. Components of the NSRDS produce compilations of critically evaluated data, reviews of the state of quantitative knowledge in specialized areas, and computations of useful functions derived from standard reference data. The centers and projects also establish criteria for evaluation and compilation of data and recommend improvements in experimental techniques. They are normally associated with research in the relevant field.

The technical scope of NSRDS is indicated by the categories of projects active or being planned: nuclear properties, atomic and molecular properties, solid state properties, thermodynamic and transport properties, chemical kinetics, and colloid and surface properties.

Reliable data on the properties of matter and materials is a major foundation of scientific and technical progress. Such important activities as basic scientific research, industrial quality control, development of new materials for building and other technologies, measuring and correcting environmental pollution depend on quality reference data. In NSRDS, the Bureau's responsibility to support American science, industry, and commerce is vitally fulfilled.

RICHARD W. ROBERTS, *Director*

## Preface

As part of our program in presenting critical reviews of phase transitions of inorganic solids,\* we have surveyed the phase equilibria, crystal chemistry, and phase transitions of transition metal oxides in detail. Transition metal oxides form an interesting series of materials for the study of a variety of solid state phenomena, many of which arise from the presence of different *d*-electron configurations. Crystal structure transformations in several of the transition metal oxides are accompanied by significant changes in electrical, magnetic, and other properties and we have, therefore, briefly presented the recent data on the various properties of these oxides. We trust that this monograph will not only serve as a source of valuable information, but also provide a fascinating case history of an important class of solid state materials.

In this paper, we have covered the binary oxides of 3*d*-, 4*d*-, and 5*d*-transition metals with important references to the literature up to 1973.

The authors acknowledge the support by the National Bureau of Standards through their Special International Programs. The authors' thanks are due to G. Rama Rao for his assistance in the preparation of the manuscript.

---

\* The first monograph of this series is on binary halides by C. N. R. Rao and M. Natarajan, NSRDS-NBS-41, 1972. (Supported by NBS Project G-77).

## Contents

	Page
Foreword.....	iii
Preface.....	iv
Symbols and abbreviations.....	1
Introduction.....	1
<b>I. Oxides of 3<i>d</i> transition elements</b>	
1. Scandium oxide.....	7
2. Titanium oxides.....	9
3. Vanadium oxides.....	31
4. Chromium oxides.....	50
5. Manganese oxides.....	54
6. Iron oxides.....	60
7. Cobalt oxides.....	69
8. Nickel oxides.....	75
9. Copper oxides.....	79
10. Zinc oxides.....	81
<b>II. Oxides of 4<i>d</i> transition elements</b>	
1. Yttrium oxides.....	83
2. Zirconium oxides.....	85
3. Niobium oxides.....	92
4. Molybdenum oxides.....	99
5. Technitium oxides.....	102
6. Ruthenium oxides.....	103
7. Rhodium oxides.....	104
8. Palladium oxide.....	105
9. Silver oxides.....	106
10. Cadmium oxides.....	107
<b>III. Oxides of 5<i>d</i> transition elements</b>	
1. Lanthanum oxides.....	109
2. Hafnium oxides.....	111
3. Tantalum oxides.....	113
4. Tungsten oxides.....	117
5. Rhenium oxides.....	123
6. Osmium oxides.....	125
7. Iridium oxides.....	127
8. Platinum oxides.....	127
9. Gold oxides.....	128
10. Mercury oxides.....	129
<b>IV. Some recent studies.....</b>	<b>130</b>





# Transition Metal Oxides

## Crystal Chemistry, Phase Transitions and Related Aspects

C. N. R. Rao and G. V. Subba Rao

A survey is made of the data describing the thermodynamics of phase equilibria, crystal chemistry and phase transformations of binary oxides of 3d, 4d, and 5d transition metals. Changes in electrical, magnetic, and other properties which accompany phase transitions are discussed. Nearly complete coverage of the literature is provided up to 1973.

Key words: Crystal structure transformations; critical data, transition metal oxides; electronic properties; phase equilibria; phase transitions; magnetic properties.

### Symbols and Abbreviations

AFMR—Anti-Ferromagnetic Resonance

APW—Augmented Plane Wave

B—Crystal field Racah parameter

bp—boiling point

$C_p$ —Heat capacity at constant pressure

cal—Thermochemical calorie = 4.1840 Joules

$C_v$ —Heat capacity at constant volume

CS—Crystallographic shear

DTA—Differential Thermal Analysis

$d$ —Density

$E_a$ —Energy of activation

$E_F$ —Fermi level

$E_g$ —Band gap

$e$ —electronic charge

EMF—Electro Motive Force

ESCA—Electron Spectroscopy for Chemical Analysis

ESR—Electron Spin Resonance

$\Delta G$ —Gibbs free energy change

$H$ —Enthalpy

$\Delta H$ —Enthalpy change

h—hours

$k$ —Knight shift

$k$ —Boltzmann constant

LCAO—Linear Combination of Atomic Orbitals

$M_o$ —Spontaneous magnetization

$M_s$ —Saturation magnetization

min—minutes

$m$ —free electron mass

$m^*$ —Effective electron mass

mp—melting point

$m_p^*$ —Effective polaron mass

NMR—Nuclear Magnetic Resonance

$n$ —Refractive index

$n_c$ —number of charge carriers

$P$ —Pressure: 1 atm = 101325 Nm<sup>-2</sup> = 1013250 dyn cm<sup>-2</sup>

$p_{O_2}$ —Partial pressure of oxygen

$R_H$ —Hall constant

$\Delta S$ —Entropy change

$T$ —Temperature in degrees Kelvin

$T_C$ —Curie temperature

$T_N$ —Néel temperature

$T_{sc}$ —Superconducting transition temperature

$T_M$ —Transition temperature (Morin transition)

$T_t$ —Transition temperature

$t$ —Temperature in °C (degree Celsius)

TEC—Thermal Expansion Coefficient

TGA—Thermo Gravimetric Analysis

$\Delta V$ —Volume change

$v_L$ —Longitudinal sound-wave velocity

$v_s$ —Shear sound-wave velocity

UHF—Ultra High Frequency

W—Watt

$\alpha$ —Seebeck coefficient; angle

$\alpha_F^*$ —Fröhlich polaron coupling constant

$\alpha_{td}$ —Thermal diffusivity ( $\kappa/C_p d$ )

$\beta$ —Angle

$\gamma$ —Angle

$\gamma_G$ —Grüneisen constant

$\epsilon$ —Dielectric constant

$\theta_D$ —Debye temperature

$\kappa$ —Thermal conductivity

$\mu_B$ —Bohr magneton

$\mu_D$ —Drift mobility

$\mu_H$ —Hall mobility

$\rho$ —Resistivity

$\Delta\rho$ —Jump in resistivity

$\sigma$ —Conductivity

$\chi$ —Magnetic susceptibility

$\chi_M$ —Molar magnetic susceptibility

$Z$ —Number of molecules per unit cell

### Introduction

Transition metal oxides probably form one of the most interesting class of solids, exhibiting a variety of novel properties [1–5].<sup>1</sup> These properties undoubtedly arise from the outer  $d$  electrons of the transition metal ions. These  $d$  electrons can neither be described by a collective electron model (as in the case of  $s$  and  $p$  electrons) nor by a localized electron model (as in the case of  $f$  electrons which

<sup>1</sup> Figures in brackets indicate the literature references on page that appear at the end of each section.

are tightly bound to the nuclei). Outer  $d$  electrons are not screened from the neighboring atoms by the outer core electrons, and the intermediate character of these electrons shows itself in terms of localized electron behavior in some oxides and collective electron behavior in some others; in a few instances, both kinds of  $d$  electrons can exist simultaneously. In recent years, the field of transition metal oxides has been a subject of intensive study by chemists and others interested in solid state materials. A study of the properties of these oxides not only serves as one of the best introductions to solid state chemistry and materials science, but also provides a wealthy source of fascinating research problems for experimental and theoretical investigations.

Transition metal oxides of the general formulae  $MO$ ,  $M_2O_3$ ,  $MO_2$ ,  $M_2O_5$ ,  $MO_3$ ,  $M_nO_{2n-1}$ ,  $M_nO_{2n+1}$  are known to exist. The nature of bonding in these oxides varies from purely ionic (e.g.,  $NiO$ ,  $CoO$ ) to purely covalent (e.g.,  $OsO_4$ ,  $RuO_4$ ); metallic bonding is seen in oxides like  $TiO$ ,  $NbO$ , and  $ReO_3$ . The crystal structure of transition metal oxides varies from cubic to triclinic symmetry. Simple binary oxides of the composition,  $MO$ , generally possess the rock-salt structure, while the dioxides,  $MO_2$ , possess fluorite, rutile, distorted rutile or even more complex structures; many sesquioxides,  $M_2O_3$ , possess the corundum structure. Transition metals form important ternary oxides like perovskites, spinels, bronzes, and garnets. Many of these oxides show interesting phase transitions from one crystal structure to another accompanied by changes in magnetic, electrical, and other properties.

Many transition metal oxides show a wide range of non-stoichiometry as in the case of oxides of titanium, vanadium, iron, and niobium. Deviations from stoichiometry can be due to cation deficiency (as in  $Fe_3O_4$ ) or anion deficiency (as in  $ZnO$ ). Large deviations from stoichiometry cause marked changes in unit cell dimensions or in crystal structure. In many oxides, the defects are so highly ordered that we cannot really consider them as ordinary defect solids (e.g.,  $TiO$ ,  $NbO$ ). Similarly, many oxide phases which may appear as nonstoichiometric could truly be stoichiometric compositions (with narrow ranges of homogeneity) resulting from different modes of sharing of the metal-oxygen polyhedra (e.g.,  $Ti_nO_{2n-1}$  and similar Magneli phases) [6, 7]. In oxides where there are wide ranges of homogeneity lattice constants vary with composition; a typical case is that of  $TiO_x$  ( $0.8 \leq x \leq 1.2$ ). In such oxides a comparison of the pyknometric density with the x-ray density will be useful; gen-

erally, when compounds deviate from stoichiometry, an increase in density indicates interstitials and a decrease denotes vacancies. Electrical conductivity of oxides is markedly affected by deviations from stoichiometry. Similarly, foreign metal ions, present as impurities or doped intentionally, would also cause marked changes in the properties of metal oxides. There are many instances where foreign impurities stabilize a particular phase. Thus, sulfate ion stabilizes the anatase phase of  $TiO_2$  while  $Fe^{+3}$  stabilizes the high temperature pseudobrookite phase of  $Ti_3O_5$ .

Transition metal oxides exhibit a wide range of magnetic properties:  $TiO_2$ ,  $ZrO_2$ ,  $V_2O_5$ , and  $MoO_3$  are diamagnetic; metallic  $TiO$  and  $ReO_3$  are Pauli-paramagnetic;  $VO_2$ ,  $NbO_2$ , and  $Ti_2O_3$  are paramagnetic;  $MnO$ ,  $CoO$ ,  $NiO$ ,  $V_2O_3$  and  $Cr_2O_3$  are antiferromagnetic with well-defined Néel temperatures;  $Mn_3O_4$  and  $Fe_3O_4$  are ferrimagnetic;  $CrO_2$  is ferromagnetic. The magnetic properties of binary oxides have been reviewed by Goodenough and others [1, 3, 4, 8].

Transition metal oxides show a spectacular range of values of electrical conductivity. At one extreme we have the insulator behavior as typified by  $MnO$  ( $\sigma \approx 10^{-15} \Omega^{-1} \text{cm}^{-1}$ ), and at the other extreme we have oxides like  $ReO_3$ ,  $CrO_2$ ,  $RuO_2$ ,  $TiO$ , and  $NbO$  with metallic conductivities (fig. 1). In between these extremes we have a large number of oxide semiconductors. The mechanism of conduction in such semiconducting oxides may involve the hopping of charge carriers (as in  $Nb_2O_5$ ) or the excitation from the valence band to the conduction band (as in  $SrTiO_3$  and  $SnO_2$ ). Of special interest are the transition metal oxides which exhibit insulator (or semicon-

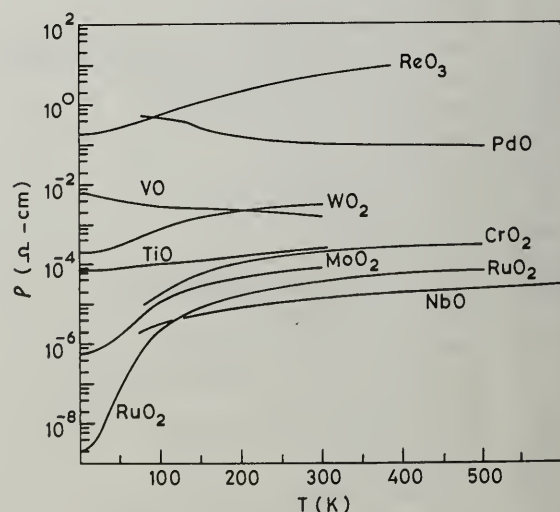


FIGURE 1. Resistivities of highly conducting (metallic) oxides.

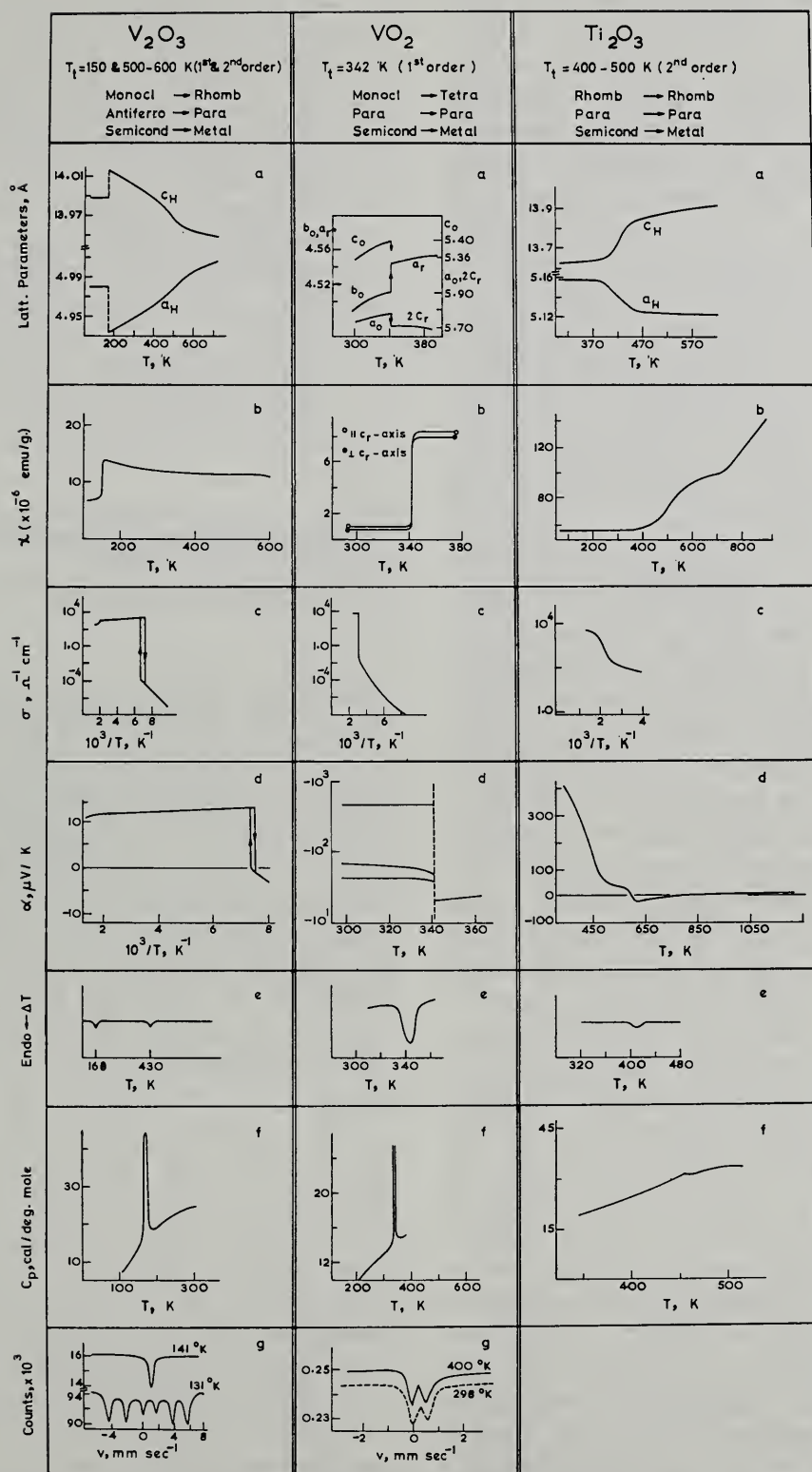


FIGURE 2. Phase transitions in metal oxides investigated by various techniques.



ductor)-to-metal transitions; typical of these oxides are  $V_2O_3$ ,  $VO_2$ , and  $Ti_2O_3$  (fig. 2). Conduction in oxides can be electronic or ionic; for example, lithium-doped NiO is a pure electronic conductor while Ca-doped  $ZrO_2$  is a pure ionic conductor.

A number of authors have recently reviewed electron transport and related properties of transition metal oxides [3-5, 9-15]. Of the various attempts to explain these properties, the qualitative approach of Goodenough [5, 16-18] based on principles of chemical bonding has been eminently successful. With empirically derived criteria for the overlap of cation-cation and cation-anion-cation orbitals as determined by the crystal structures, Goodenough has attempted to provide a unified understanding of the magnetic and electrical properties of variety of inorganic materials including simple transition metal oxides, perovskites, spinels, bronzes, sulfides etc. Goodenough distinguishes two classes of oxides, those having large interactions between  $d$  electrons on neighboring atoms or ions because of large cation-cation interactions via a small cation-cation separation (Class I) and those having large interactions between  $d$  electrons of neighboring atoms because of large cation-anion-cation interactions via a large covalent mixing of anionic  $p$  orbitals into the cationic  $d$  orbitals (Class II); there are also oxides belonging to Class I-II where the two mechanisms coexist.

Our knowledge of the band structures of transition metal oxides is far from satisfactory. A detailed discussion of the theoretical models would be outside the scope of this work and the reader is referred to the various reviews [1-5] and other articles listed at the end of this section. The intuitive approach based on molecular orbital theory provides crude but reasonable approximations. In figure 3 is shown a summary of the over-simplified one-electron energy level diagrams for a few crystal structures with the predicted Fermi levels for the various  $d$  electron configurations. This figure predicts either metallic or semiconducting behavior for any crystal structure depending on the number of  $d$  electrons in the cation. Such models will undoubtedly provide a basis for further studies which may eventually turn out to be technologically important. We may note here that the properties of highly conducting oxides such as TiO can be satisfactorily explained on the basis of such elementary band structure models. The status of our understanding of the electrical properties of the metal oxides which exhibit electrical transitions is, however, in a constant state of flux; there are many theories, none of which is entirely satisfactory and the field is rapidly developing [4, 10-15]. In figure 2 we have summarized the recent data on the

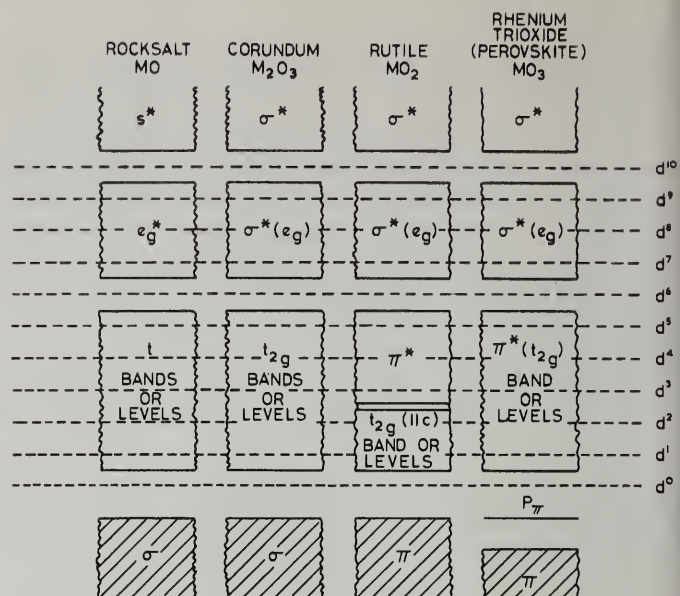


FIGURE 3. Schematic one-electron energy level diagrams for different cation electronic configurations in various crystal structures (after Vest and Honig).

Dotted lines show predicted Fermi levels.

electrical transitions of three transition metal oxides ( $V_2O_3$ ,  $VO_2$ , and  $Ti_2O_2$ ) in order to illustrate the wealth of information available in the literature. There is considerable doubt concerning the mechanism responsible for the observed changes in  $V_2O_3$  and  $VO_2$ . Both these transitions are related to the changes in crystal structure that occur simultaneously. The situation is not straight-forward since the structural changes could themselves be determined by the electronic properties of the oxides. Thus, it is possible that distortions occur at the critical temperature in such a way as to create a gap at the Fermi level. This may lower the energy of the occupied electron states or raise the energy of the unoccupied states. If initially the band is half-filled and then split into two (accompanying the crystalline distortion) there will be a transition from metallic behavior of the symmetric phase (rhombohedral in  $V_2O_3$  and rutile in  $VO_2$ ) to semiconducting properties for the less symmetric phase (monoclinic in  $V_2O_3$  and  $VO_2$ ).

Several other mechanisms have been proposed to account for the transition in  $V_2O_3$ . (i) One of the mechanisms invokes the onset of antiferromagnetism (whose existence has been verified by polarized neutron scattering). Here, the potential of the electrons differs for the spin-up and spin-down alignments of vanadium ions of the antiferromagnetic phase and there is a doubling of the unit cell in the magnetic superlattice. This is accompanied by a



splitting of the band. (ii) A combination of the two preceding mechanisms has also been invoked. The band gap opening up under the combined action of both these effects would be sufficiently large to cause a decrease in the carrier density and account for the increase in resistivity. This would mean that the mobility remains nonactivated and essentially unchanged. On the other hand, if either of the two mechanisms (distortion or antiferromagnetism) were alone to operate, there would be a decrease in carrier density of only two orders of magnitude. In such a case a change in mobility of five orders of magnitude would be necessary to account for the observations. The mobility in the low-temperature monoclinic phase would then be low enough to correspond to an activated process. (iii) The possibility that band overlap may occur in  $V_2O_3$  has been proposed, based on transport measurements. In this event, the transition could be thought of as being driven by the coulomb interaction between the holes and electrons (simultaneously present in the overlapping bands). This would result in a distortion which lifts the band overlap. The insulating phase, according to this mechanism, would be an 'excitonic insulator.' Accordingly, the transition can be entirely suppressed by application of hydrostatic pressure. Resistivity studies of the metallic phase under compression down to liquid helium temperatures indicate the presence of overlapping bands. (iv) It has been suggested that  $V_2O_3$  may be an example of a 'Mott insulator.' This implies that small changes in interatomic distances in the lattice causes sufficient alterations in the band overlap to change the system from itinerant to localized behavior. (v) The effect of electron correlations has also been considered important, since the bands in  $V_2O_3$  are relatively narrow. According to this theory, if the bandwidth is within a certain narrow range and is further reduced (by temperature changes or so) then a splitting into two sub-bands takes place. It should be possible to devise a single, comprehensive theory, in which the possibilities discussed above become special cases. To decide among the various alternatives it is necessary to obtain more detailed experimental data. The case of the  $VO_2$  transition is similar to that of  $V_2O_3$ , with the exception that  $VO_2$  does not exhibit magnetic order.

$Ti_2O_3$  differs from the cases discussed earlier in that, this oxide undergoes a transition over a rather wide temperature range. It does not exhibit either magnetic order or undergo a crystallographic transition. A band broadening model has been suggested to account for the transition of  $Ti_2O_3$ . At low temperatures, the completely filled band is separated by

a gap of  $\sim 0.06$  eV from the next higher one. The pure material is, therefore, an intrinsic semiconductor at liquid helium temperatures. With increase in temperature, the distension of the unit cell is in such a direction as to widen the bands and eliminate the gap. The material thus gradually is converted into an overlap material. All these theories of the semiconductor-metal transitions have been discussed in the various references listed at this introduction and they are again referred to in the respective sections in the text.

It was our purpose initially to review phase transitions of transition metal oxides in this monograph. We soon came to the conclusion that such a review would be incomplete unless the relevant information on the crystal chemistry, phase equilibria as well as electrical, magnetic and other important properties are also included. This is because, phase transitions in many of these oxides are associated with interesting changes in various properties (as in fig. 2). In the phase transitions of some of the oxides like  $TiO_2$  and  $ZrO_2$  electronic factors may not be very important, but the transitions themselves are of academic and technological interest. The phase equilibria and crystal chemistry of many of the transition metal-oxygen systems are not fully investigated. As new phases of these oxides get established, there will undoubtedly be further scope for the study of phase transitions and other properties. The Magnéli phases of titanium and vanadium serve to illustrate this point. We have tried to keep the future possibilities in mind in presenting the available information on transition metal oxides.

We have presented the information on the binary oxides of the  $3d$ ,  $4d$ , and  $5d$  transition metals by first summarizing the general features of the phase equilibria, phase transitions and physical properties in each metal-oxygen system followed by a detailed tabulation of the data. This tabular presentation of the data is expected to give a brief summary of the present status of knowledge on each oxide system. The material on each oxide system forms a self-contained section by itself and includes the relevant information on all the important properties. Such a review of transition metal oxides is not presently available in the literature and we hope that this present effort will be well-received by chemists, solid state scientists and others.

The various binary oxides discussed in the paper are shown in table 1. We have listed most of the important references to the literature (up to 1973) on each oxide system and we apologize for any omissions due to oversight or errors in judgement. Crystallographic data only from the recent literature

TABLE I.1. Magnetic and electrical properties of stable oxides of transition metals<sup>a</sup>

III B	IV B	V B	VI B	VII B	VIII	I B	II B
$dSc_2O_3$	$ppTiO_x$ (s.c.) ( $0.70 < x < 1.25$ )	$ppVO_x$ ( $0.79 < x < 1.00$ )	$a/Cr_2O_3$	$a/MnO$	$a/FeO$ $a/CoO$ $a/NiO$	$Cu_2O$	$ZnO$
	$Ti_2O$ $pTi_6O_{11}$	$pVO_x$ ( $1.02 < x < 1.25$ )	$fCrO_2$	$fMn_2O_4$			
	$pTi_2O_2$ $Ti_7O_{13}(?)$	$a/V_2O_3$ $a/V_3O_{15}$	$Cr_3O_{12}(?)$	$a/Mn_2O_3$			$ZnO_2(?)$
	$pTi_3O_5$ $Ti_8O_{15}$	$pVO_2$	$Cr_6O_{15}(?)$	$a/MnO_2$			
	$pTi_4O_7$ $Ti_9O_{17}(?)$	$a/V_4O_7$ $pV_6O_{13}$	$dCrO_3$				
	$pTi_5O_9$ $Ti_{10}O_{19}(?)$	$V_4O_8(?)$					
	$dTi_6O_2$	$a/V_6O_{11}$ $V_3O_7(?)$					
		$a/V_7O_{13}$ $dV_2O_5$					
$dY_2O_3$	$ZrO_2$	$ppNbO$ (s.c.)	$ppMoO_2$ $Mo_8O_{23}(?)$	$TcO_2(?)$	$ppRuO_2$ $Rh_2O_3$ $PdO$	$Ag_2O$	$CdO$
		$pNbO_2$ $Mo_9O_{26}(?)$	$Mo_4O_{11}$	$Tc_2O_7(?)$	$ppRhO_2$	$dAgO$	$CdO_2(?)$
		$Nb_{3n+1}O_{8n-2}$ ( $5 \leq n \leq 8$ ) (?)	$Mo_{17}O_{47}$ $dMoO_3$				
		$Nb_{12}O_{19}(?)$	$Mo_5O_{14}(?)$				
		$Nb_{47}O_{116}$					
		$dNb_2O_5$					
$dLa_2O_3$	$HfO_2$	$TaO_2(?)$	$WO_2$ $W_5O_{148}(?)$	$ppReO_2$	$ppOsO_2$ $ppIrO_2(?)$ $PtO(?)$	$Au_2O(?)$	
		$dTa_2O_5$	$W_{18}O_{49}(?)$ $W_4O_{119}(?)$	$Re_2O_5(?)$	$OsO_4(?)$ $Pt_3O_4(?)$	$Au_2O_3(?)$	$dHgO(?)$
			$W_{20}O_{58}$ $dWO_3$	$ppReO_3$	$PtO_2$		$HgO_2(?)$
				$Re_2O_7(?)$			

<sup>a</sup> Magnetic and electrical properties are shown with the following symbols: *d*, diamagnetic; *f*, ferromagnetic; *af*, antiferromagnetic; *f<sub>e</sub>*, ferrimagnetic; *p*, paramagnetic; *pp*, Pauli paramagnetic; s.c., superconductor;  $\overline{\quad}$ , metal;  $\overline{\quad\quad}$ , semiconductor;  $\overline{\quad\quad\quad}$ , exhibits semiconductor-metal transition;  $\overline{\quad\quad\quad\quad}$ , degenerate semiconductor. (?) , not investigated in detail; (??), not known or doubtful existence.



have been quoted and well-established data on standard substances found in the papers have not been repeated. Studies on solid solutions of oxides, liquid oxides, oxide hydrates and thin films have not been included and the review pertains only to the bulk properties of oxides in solid state. Effects of impurities have been discussed wherever results are relevant. We must add that the information on the phase transitions of ternary oxides and other systems is very vast, but does not fall within the scope of this monograph. We have not included any general discussion of the theory of phase transitions of inorganic materials as this subject has been adequately reviewed elsewhere [19–21].

## References

- [1] Goodenough, J. B., *Magnetism and the Chemical Bond* (John Wiley-Interscience, New York, 1963).
- [2] Howe, A. T., and Fensham, P. J., *Quart. Rev. (Chem. Soc. London)*, **21**, 507 (1967).
- [3] Adler, D., *Solid State Phys.*, Eds. F. Seitz, D. Turnbull, and H. Ehrenreich **21**, 1 (1968).
- [4] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *phys. stat. solidi* (a) **1**, 597 (1970).
- [5] Goodenough, J. B., in *Progress in Solid State Chemistry*, Vol. 5, Ed. H. Reiss (Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1971).
- [6] Anderson, J. S., in *Modern Aspects of Solid State Chemistry*, Ed. C. N. R. Rao (Plenum Press, New York, 1970).
- [7] *Chemistry of Extended Defects in Non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970).
- [8] Menyuk, N., in *Modern Aspects of Solid State Chemistry*, Ed. C. N. R. Rao (Plenum Press, New York, 1970).
- [9] Bosman, A. J., and van Daal, H. J., *Adv. Phys.* **19**, 1 (1970).
- [10] Adler, D., *Rev. Mod. Phys.* **40**, 714 (1968).
- [11] (a) Mott, N. F., *Phil. Mag.* **20**, 1 (1969); *Rev. Mod. Phys.* **40**, 677 (1968).  
(b) Zinamon, Z., and Mott, N. F., *Phil. Mag.* **21**, 881 (1970).
- [12] (a) Honig, J. M., *IBM J. Res. Dev.* **14**, 232 (1970).  
(b) Honig, J. M., in *Modern Aspects of Solid State Chemistry*, Ed. C. N. R. Rao (Plenum Press, New York, 1970).
- [13] Rice, T. M., and McWhan, D. B., *IBM J. Res. Dev.* **14**, 251 (1970).
- [14] Doniach, S., *Adv. Phys.* **18**, 819 (1969).
- [15] Hyland, G. J., *J. Solid State Chem.* **2**, 318 (1970).
- [16] Goodenough, J. B., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* **4**, 1200 (1965).
- [17] Goodenough, J. B., *Czech. J. Phys.* **17B**, 304 (1967).
- [18] Goodenough, J. B., *J. Appl. Phys.* **37**, 1415 (1966); **39**, 403 (1968).
- [19] Rao, C. N. R., and Rao, K. J., in *Progress in Solid State Chemistry*, Vol. 4, Ed. H. Reiss (Pergamon Press, Oxford, 1967).
- [20] Rao, C. N. R., in *Modern Aspects of Solid State Chemistry*, Ed. C. N. R. Rao (Plenum Press, New York, 1970).
- [21] Rao, C. N. R., and Natarajan, M., *Crystal Structure Transformations in Binary Halides*, Nat. Stand. Ref. Data Ser., Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), **41**, 53 pages (July 1972).

## I. Oxides of 3d Transition Elements

### I.1. Scandium Oxide

Scandium apparently forms only one oxide,  $\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$ . Petru and Dufek [1] reported a grey-black oxide, which they believed to be a monoxide,  $\text{ScO}$ , obtained by the hydrogen reduction of  $\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  at 2170 K; this monoxide has, however, not been characterized.  $\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  is cubic [2–5] and has the C-type rare-earth oxide structure in which the metal atoms are distributed in the ratio 1:3 into two crystallographically distinct sites each with six-fold coordination. The structure is relatively open and can be described as a defect fluorite form in which one fourth of the anions are absent. No magnetic ordering is known in  $\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  and heat capacity data [6, 7] do not indicate any phase transformations in the range 53 to 1800 K. Reid and Ringwood [8] found that  $\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  transforms to the monoclinic B-type rare-earth oxide structure at 130 kbar pressure and 1273 K. The unit cell volume decreases by 7.8 percent (density increases

by 8.3 percent) accompanied by an increase in coordination number from six- to seven-fold for two thirds of the metal atoms. No change in the crystal structure is noticed at 30 or 80 kbar pressure at 1273 K (or at 89 kbar at 1573 K) and at 110 kbar at 1273 K, poorly crystallized high pressure phase of  $\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  is obtained [8, 9].

$\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  is a semiconductor at all temperatures [10–13] and considerable ionic contribution to the total conductivity is noticed at and below 1100 K [11, 12].

$\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  forms a complete series of solid solutions with  $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$  [9, 14],  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  [15, 16],  $\text{Yb}_2\text{O}_3$  [15], and  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  [17] and binary systems of the type  $\text{MO}_2\text{-Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  where  $\text{M} = \text{Ti}$  [18],  $\text{Zr}$  [18–21],  $\text{Hf}$  [22, 23],  $\text{Th}$  [24], and  $\text{U}$  [24] and  $\text{CaO-Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  [25] have been investigated in detail in the literature. Generally, solid solution formation occurs up to certain composition and the binary systems exhibit considerable ionic conductivity.

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Sc <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub>			
Crystal structure and melting point.	Ordinary form: Cubic; space group, Ia <sub>3</sub> ; Z=16; $a=9.844\pm0.002$ Å. High-pressure form: Monoclinic; space group, C2/m; Z=6; $a=13.173\pm0.01$ Å; $b=3.194\pm0.005$ Å; $c=7.976\pm0.01$ Å; $\beta=100.40^\circ\pm0.05^\circ$ . Melting point = 2740 K.	This relatively open C-type structure is adopted by many rare-earth oxides and is closely related to the fluorite structure. The high pressure form is denser and is akin to the B-type structure adopted by the rare-earth oxides. The transformation does not involve the intermediate corundum structure.	[4, 8, 26].
Electrical properties.	Semiconductor behavior in the range 370–1870 K; reliable data on pure and single crystal material are not available.	—	[10–13].
Optical properties.	Optical energy gap = 5.4 eV; infrared stretching frequency = $635\text{ cm}^{-1}$ .	—	[27, 28]

## References

- [1] Petru, F., and Dufek, V., *Z. Chem.* 6, 345 (1966).
- [2] Milligan, W. O., Vernon, L. W., Levy, H. A., and Peterson, S. W., *J. Phys. Chem.* 57, 535 (1953).
- [3] Reid, A. F., and Sienko, M. J., *Inorg. Chem.* 6, 521 (1967).
- [4] Geller, S., Romo, P., and Remeika, J. P., *Z. Crystallogr.* 124, 136 (1967); 126, 461 (1968).
- [5] Norrestam, R., *Arkiv för Kemi* 29, 343 (1968).
- [6] Weller, W. W., and King, E. G., *US Bur. Mines Rept. Invest. No. 6245* (1963).
- [7] Pankratz, L. B., and Kelley, K. K., *US Bur. Mines Rept. Invest. No. 6198* (1963).
- [8] Reid, A. F., and Ringwood, A. E., *J. Geophys. Res.* 74, 3238 (1969).
- [9] Prewitt, C. T., Shannon, R. D., Rogers, D. B., and Sleight, A. W., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 1985 (1969).
- [10] Noddack, W., and Walch, H., *Z. Elektrochem.* 63, 269 (1959).
- [11] Schmalzried, H., *Z. Physik. Chem.* 38, 87 (1963).
- [12] Tripp, W. C., and Tallan, N. M., *Bull. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 47, 355 (1968).
- [13] Zyrin, A. V., Dubok, V. A., and Tresvyatskii, S. G., *Khim. Vysokotemp. Mater., Tr. Vses. Soveshch. 2nd Leningrad* 59 (1965, Publ. 1967); *Chem. Abstr.* 69, 62562t (1968).
- [14] Schneider, S. J., Roth, R. S., and Waring, J. L., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 65A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 4, 345–374 (July–Aug. 1961).
- [15] Hazeck, B., Petru, F., Kalalova, E., and Dolezalova, J., *Z. Chem.* 6, 268 (1966).
- [16] Trzebiatowski, W., and Horyn, R., *Bull. Acad. Polon. Sci., Ser. Sci. Chim.* 13, 311 (1965).
- [17] Tresvyatskii, S. G., Pavlikov, V. N., and Lopato, L. M., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Neorg. Mater.* 2, 269 (1966).
- [18] Collongues, M. R., Queyroux, F., Perez, M., Jorba, Y., and Gilles, J.-C., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 4, 1141 (1965).
- [19] Lefevre, J., *Rev. Hautes Temp. Refract.* 1, 229 (1964).
- [20] Thornber, M. R., Bevan, D. J. M., and Graham, J., *Acta Cryst.* 24B, 1183 (1968).
- [21] Spiridonov, F. M., Popova, L. N., and Popils'kii, R. Ya., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 430 (1970).
- [22] Komissarova, L. N., and Spiridonov, F. M., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 182, 834 (1968).
- [23] Kalinovskaya, C. A., Spiridonov, F. M., and Komissarova, L. N., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 17, 151 (1969).
- [24] Trezebiatowski, W., and Horyn, R., *Bull. Acad. Polon. Sci., Ser. Sci. Chim.* 13, 303 (1965).
- [25] Trezebiatowski, W., and Horyn, R., *Bull. Acad. Polon. Sci., Ser. Sci. Chim.* 13, 315 (1965).
- [26] Noguchi, T., and Mizuno, M., *Solar Energy* 11, 90 (1967).
- [27] Companion, A. L., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 25, 357 (1964).
- [28] Petru, F., and Muck, A., *Z. Chem.* 6, 386 (1966).



## I.2. Titanium Oxides

The Ti-O system has been studied exhaustively by various workers over the past several years. DeVries and Roy [1] reviewed the available literature up to 1954 and gave a tentative phase diagram. Since then, different groups of investigators [2-6] have contributed much to the understanding of the various phases in the Ti-O system. The important phases of the systems are the following:  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  (reported by Kornilov and Glazova [7, 8] and characterized by Yamaguchi et al. [9]),  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  (reported by Kornilov and Glazova [7, 8] and characterized by Jostons and Malin [10]), rhombohedral  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  [3-6, 8, 11], a cubic monoxide,  $\text{TiO}_x$ , having a wide homogeneity range ( $0.75 \leq x \leq 1.30$ ) with disordered rock salt structure at high temperatures containing many

vacancies [3-6, 12-16], a low temperature ordered monoxide recently characterized by Watanabe et al. [17], an ordered  $\text{TiO}_{1.25}$  [18-20], a sesquioxide  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  with a narrow homogeneity range,  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$ , Magnéli phases of the general formula  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$  ( $4 \leq n \leq 10$ ) and  $\text{TiO}_2$ . The phase diagram of Porter and Roy [5] is reproduced in figure I.1. Recent studies have revealed the complicated nature of the Ti-O phase diagram; according to Hirabayashi and co-workers [21], below 670 K, there is an almost infinite number of ordered phases in the composition range  $0.09 < \text{O}/\text{Ti} < 0.40$  and also a number of higher Magnéli phases ( $n \sim 11-53$ ; range,  $1.90 < \text{O}/\text{Ti} < 2.00$ ) [22, 23].

Titanium oxides show a wide variety of interesting electrical, magnetic and optical properties and interesting phase transitions. We shall now critically discuss some important aspects in this section.

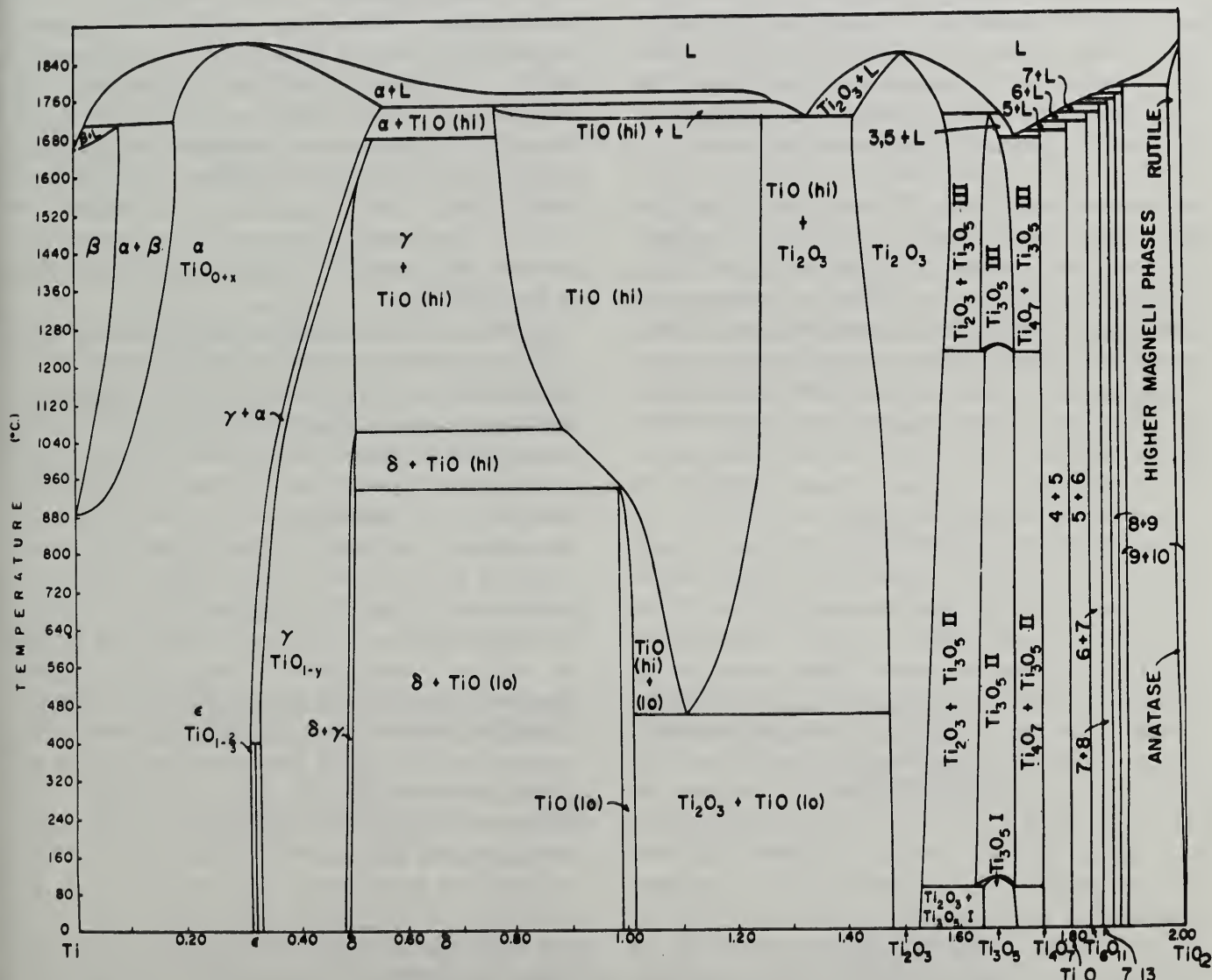


FIGURE I.1. Ti-TiO<sub>2</sub> phase phase diagram showing various oxide phases (after Porter and Roy [5]).

**TiO<sub>x</sub> ( $x < 0.70$ ):** Metallic titanium exists in two allotropic modifications,  $\alpha$  (low temperature, hexagonal) and  $\beta$  (high temperature, bcc). The  $\alpha \rightarrow \beta$  transition occurs at 1155 K [2, 6]. Oxygen addition to Ti stabilizes the  $\alpha$  phase and oxygen can be dissolved interstitially up to  $\sim 30$  atom percent [6]. From measurements of resistivity [7, 24], Seebeck coefficient [7] and rate of oxidation [25], it was suggested that a stable phase, Ti<sub>6</sub>O, may exist. Recently, Yamaguchi et al. [9] have fully characterized this phase. Ti<sub>6</sub>O is hexagonal with ordered superlattice structure. Electron/neutron diffraction and DTA studies show an order-disorder transition at  $\sim 710$  K; the phase is stable up to  $\sim 1100$  K.

Ti<sub>3</sub>O and Ti<sub>2</sub>O have a hexagonal ordered structure and they differ from the solid solutions of Ti and oxygen by the ordered arrangement of the oxygens in the suboxide lattice and by the greater stability of the chemical bond [3, 4, 7, 8, 10]. Andersson [26] found that the so-called  $\delta$ -phase of TiO<sub>x</sub> ( $x = 0.65$ ) has a hexagonal structure and the isotropy in TEC values are probably connected with the occurrence of the close metal-metal contacts, which are present both parallel and perpendicular to the  $c$  axis.

**TiO<sub>x</sub> ( $0.70 \leq x \leq 1.30$ ):** The rock salt type TiO phase exists over a wide composition range depending on the temperature, e.g., from TiO<sub>0.70</sub> to TiO<sub>1.25</sub> at 1673 K and TiO<sub>0.9</sub> to TiO<sub>1.25</sub> at temperatures below 1260 K [3–6]. An important feature of this phase, as shown from density and lattice parameter measurements, is that its crystal structure has varying proportions of both titanium and oxygen vacancies [3, 4, 12–14, 16, 27–30]. At the composition TiO<sub>0.70</sub>, the titanium lattice is almost perfect ( $\sim 4$  percent vacancies, extrapolating to zero at  $\sim$  TiO<sub>0.5</sub>) and about 30 percent of the oxygen sites are vacant. In TiO<sub>1.30</sub>, the oxygen lattice is perfect and about 25 percent of the Ti sites are vacant. Even in the stoichiometric oxide, TiO<sub>1.00</sub>, about 15 percent of both Ti and O sites are vacant. These vacancies are arranged randomly at temperatures above the equilibrium temperature, 1260 K; at lower temperatures, however, ordering of the vacancies occurs and the cubic rock salt structure of TiO<sub>1.00</sub> transforms to monoclinic phase [3, 4, 12, 17, 20, 31]. This monoclinic phase was first noticed by Naylor [32] from enthalpy studies. The oxygen-rich TiO<sub>1.25</sub> becomes ordered after long annealing treatments at 1070 K and the crystal symmetry changes from cubic to tetragonal [18]. There is another ordered structure, the so-called 'transition structure' [17] observed over a wide composition range TiO<sub>0.7</sub>-TiO<sub>1.25</sub>; this has an

orthorhombic structure and is observed in specimens which were rapidly cooled from the melt (of TiO<sub>x</sub>; cubic high temperature modification) and not well annealed at low temperatures as well as in thin foils (of TiO<sub>x</sub>) annealed at temperatures greater than 870 K or heated by an intense electron beam [17, 31]. Thus, the high temperature cubic TiO<sub>0.7</sub>-TiO<sub>1.25</sub> phase transforms, on cooling, to various ordered phases having different crystal symmetries by means of vacancy (both cation and anion) disorder-order mechanism. It is important to note, however, that it is possible to retain the cubic phase at room temperature by quenching from above 1270 K and a great deal of work has been done on these quenched cubic phases.

Detailed investigations on well-characterized samples by Banus and Reed [28] and Taylor and Doyle [29] have shown that the cubic lattice parameter and the density increase with increasing  $x$  in TiO<sub>x</sub> (in the range 0.86–1.24);  $\rho$  and  $d\rho/DT$  (negative) are small and increase slightly,  $\alpha$  ( $n$ -type) increases and  $\chi_M$  is extremely small and unchanging, indicating that TiO is a typical metallic oxide [14, 28–30, 33]. TiO becomes superconducting at liquid helium temperatures [15–34]; Hulm et al. [15] found that  $T_{sc}$  varies from 0.1–1.0 K as  $x$  increases from 0.92 to 1.10; for other values of  $x$ , at atmospheric pressure, the materials are normal conductors down to  $T < 0.08$  K.

Annealing TiO<sub>x</sub> at 50–60 kbar pressure and at 1573 K decreases the total number of vacancies considerably (by  $\sim 17$  percent) [28, 35]; according to Taylor and Doyle [29], complete removal of vacancies in TiO<sub>x</sub> is possible by proper selection of temperature and pressure (e.g., 77 kbar and  $\sim 1850$  K). The removal of vacancies is accompanied by a rise (for a given  $x$ ) in lattice parameter, density and  $T_{sc}$  (from 0.7 to 2.3 K for TiO<sub>1.00</sub>), slight increase in  $\rho$  and  $\alpha$  and decrease in compressibility and TEC. These changes in properties are completely reversible and are unambiguously due to the pressure effect because reheating the samples in the absence of applied pressure (say at  $\sim 1570$  K) causes them to revert to the original vacancy concentration and lattice parameter [28, 29]. Recently, Iwasaki et al. [36] have studied the effect of pressure on the lattice parameters of TiO<sub>0.82</sub> and TiO<sub>1.25</sub> and essentially obtained the same results as those of Banus and Reed [28] and Taylor and Doyle [29]. The change in  $a$  parameter is small for both the samples; for TiO<sub>0.82</sub> the decrease is considerable for smaller pressures while TiO<sub>1.25</sub> shows a decrease at relatively higher pressures (10–60 kbar).



$\text{TiO}_x$  forms solid solutions with  $\text{VO}_x$  and  $\text{NbO}_x$  but the solubility is low ( $\sim 10$  percent) [30, 37]. On the other hand, Gel'd et al. [37] noticed that the oxygen-rich phases  $\text{TiO}_{1.20}$  and  $\text{VO}_{1.25}$  have an appreciable mutual solubility ( $\sim 20$ – $25\%$ ).  $\text{BeO}$ ,  $\text{MgO}$ , and  $\text{CaO}$  also appear to form solid solutions (up to  $\sim 50\%$ ) [37]. Loehman, Rao, and Honig [30] found that the vacancy concentration is decreased in  $\text{TiO}_x$  after solid solution formation; both  $\text{TiO}$  and  $(\text{Ti}_{0.95}\text{V}_{0.05})\text{O}$  show metallic behavior.

Since the low temperature ordered  $\text{TiO}_x$  phases have been characterized only recently, reliable data on the physical properties are lacking at present on these materials.

**$\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ :**  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  has a narrow range of homogeneity ( $x=1.49$ – $1.51$  in  $\text{TiO}_x$ ) [3, 4] and has the rhombohedral crystal structure at room temperature [12, 38, 39] and shows an unusual behavior in the thermal expansion of the lattice parameters in the range 450 to 650 K [12]. A more recent study [40] on pure material shows that the abrupt change in lattice parameters sets in at a lower temperature ( $\sim 400$  K); the  $c/a$  ratio increases and there is a 7 percent decrease in the volume of the unit cell in the range 390 to 470 K. There is no change in the crystal symmetry in this temperature range. Magnetic susceptibility does not show any significant anomaly in the range 400 to 550 K even though a two fold increase in the magnitude has been noted [12, 41–43]. The existence of long range magnetic order in  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  has been much debated on the basis of various experimental investigations [38, 44–46], but recent neutron diffraction study by Moon et al. [47] have clearly confirmed the absence of antiferromagnetism in  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  below 400 K. A specific heat anomaly has been reported in  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  in the range 450 to 600 K [32, 48]. Rao et al. [49] have found a broad endothermic peak (centered around 410 K) in the DTA curve (see figure 2 in introduction section).

Electrical properties have been examined by many workers in the literature [12, 33, 38, 50, 51]. Morin [33] found that below 450 K  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  is a semiconductor with a small energy gap ( $E_g \sim 0.05$  eV); above this temperature it behaves like a metal with a ten-fold drop in resistivity at  $T_i$ . Yahia and Frederikse [51] observed the semiconductor-to-metal transition at 450 K, the drop in resistivity being of a factor of 40. Abrahams [38] noticed the transition, but found that  $T_i$  was  $\sim 660$  K. Honig and Reed [52] have carried out a detailed investigation on highly pure and nearly stoichiometric single crystals of  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ ; they

have noted that in the range 100 to 300 K, the material behaves as an intrinsic semiconductor with a band gap of 0.03–0.05 eV (depending on the sample) and the drop in  $\rho$  beginning at  $\sim 400$  K and extending up to 470 K. The drop in  $\rho$  in the 400 to 470 K range was about hundred-fold. The resistivity of  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  goes through a shallow minimum at  $\sim 800$  K and rises again with further increase in temperature. Hall data [52] below 273 K indicated the charge carriers to be positively charged and with high mobilities. Seebeck coefficient of pure  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  is positive at ordinary temperatures [51, 53] (Loehman [53] reports smaller values compared to Yahia and Frederikse [51] for pure  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ ) and drops to smaller values in going through the transition region (400 to 470 K).

The nature of the semiconductor-to-metal transition in  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  has been discussed by various workers in the literature [54–64]. The gradual decrease in  $\rho$  and  $\alpha$  in the region of the transition, the broad nature of the anomalies in  $\chi$ , heat capacity and DTA measurements indicate that  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  is a relatively wide band material and that the semiconductor-to-metal transition is of higher order [52, 54, 58–64]. Since the absence of antiferromagnetism is definitely established in this material [47], a plausible mechanism appears to be that of band broadening or shifting [58, 61, 62, 64–66]. The presence of  $c$  axis pairs in the corundum structure to produce a cation sublattice band [54] together with a strong trigonal crystal field will produce a filled band with one  $3d$  electron per  $\text{Ti}^{3+}$  ion (figure I.2). The rapidly in-

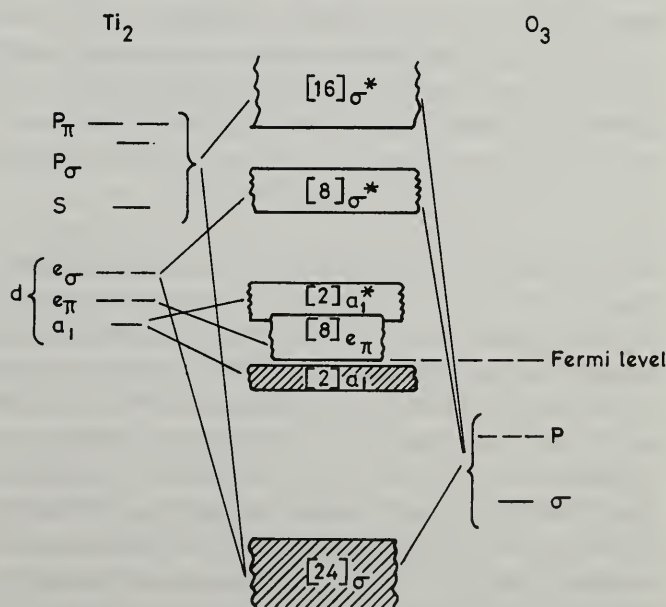


FIGURE I.2. Schematic band structure of  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  (after [65]).

creasing  $c/a$  ratio in the vicinity of 400 to 470 K [40] brings the anions and cations much closer and thus provides for a progressively greater overlap among the corresponding wave functions (Note that  $c/a$  ratio at room temperature is anomalously small; see figure I.5). This, in turn, leads to narrowing and then to a disappearance of the valence band-conduction band separation (figure I.2). The  $p$ -type nature of the charge carriers can be explained by assuming that either the carriers in the valence band dominate the conduction or with a model involving joint participation of electrons and of holes with comparable effectiveness.

Honig and co-workers [52, 67] have shown that a slight amount of impurity remarkably affects the electrical properties of this material. A variety of values of  $T_i$  as well as the magnitude of the change in  $\rho$  (at  $T_i$ ) reported in the literature [33, 38, 51] may as well be due to the small amounts of impurities in the samples of  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  employed in the investigations.

$\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  forms solid solutions with  $\text{V}_2\text{O}_3$  throughout the composition, but the solid solutions so formed are not ideal and do not obey Vegard's law [30, 68]. The interesting observation is that at  $x \approx 0.1$  in  $(\text{Ti}_{1-x}\text{V}_x)_2\text{O}_3$  the values of  $a$ ,  $c$ , and  $\alpha$  are the same as the corresponding values for pure  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  after it undergoes the electrical transition [30, 40]; the  $c$  parameter of  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$  is increased by  $\sim 3$  percent by the incorporation of  $\sim 20$  percent  $\text{V}_2\text{O}_3$  while the corresponding  $a$  parameter contracts by  $\sim 1.5$  percent. This strongly lends support to the idea [39] that strong metal-metal bonding across the octahedral edges takes place in  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ . Recent resistivity data [69] on  $(\text{Ti}_{1-x}\text{V}_x)_2\text{O}_3$  show that for  $0 \leq x \leq 0.04$ ,  $\rho$  undergoes a change in almost the same temperature range as undoped  $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ ; samples with high  $x$  are metallic at room temperature and exhibit no transition. This observation is consistent with the crystal data of Lochman, Rao, and Honig [30].

**$\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$ :**  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$ , the precursor of the  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$  Magnéli shear structures, is monoclinic at room temperature. Åsbrink and Magnéli [70] reported that  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  transforms to a distorted-orthorhombic (more exactly, monoclinic) structure reversibly at  $\sim 390$  K, where as Naylor [32] from his enthalpy data, indicated a transition at  $\sim 450$  K. Keys and Mulay [43], Mulay and Danley [71], and Vasilév and Ariya [72] showed that  $\chi_M$  of  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  shows a sharp discontinuity at  $\sim 460$  K, with a 30 K hysteresis on cooling; both above and below the  $T_i$ ,  $\chi_M$  is temperature independent. Keys, Mulay, and Danley [43, 71]

and Keys [73] have suggested that the transition in  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  may correspond to a semiconductor-to-metal transition. X-ray studies of Åsbrink and Magnéli [70] showed the presence of metal-metal bonding in the low temperature form of  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  and above  $T_i$ , these bonds get broken. Based on considerations of the localized versus collective electron behavior of the  $d$  electrons in  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$  Magnéli phases, Goodenough [74] has suggested that a semiconductor-to-metal transition may exist in  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$ .

Bartholomew and Frankl [75] made resistivity measurements on flux grown  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  single crystals and confirmed the semiconductor-to-metal transition in this material. Recently, Rao and co-workers [49] have examined the transition in  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  in detail employing high temperature x-ray diffraction, DTA, electrical resistivity, ESR and Mössbauer techniques. These workers established the first order nature of the transition in  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  with appreciable latent heat and hysteresis; no magnetic ordering was noted in the low temperature phase. At  $T_i$  (448 K),  $\rho$  drops by two orders of magnitude and below  $T_i$ ,  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  is semiconducting with  $E_a$  of  $\sim 0.3$  eV. Slight amounts of Fe and W reduce the transition temperature and the magnitude of resistivity discontinuity and at about 5 percent Fe dopant concentration completely suppress the transition.

Since metal-metal bonding in  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  has been definitely established [70], it appears that Goodenough's model [54, 55, 61, 74] would be applicable in explaining the transition in this material. According to Goodenough, in the titanium and vanadium oxides, in the high temperature high symmetry phases, the cation-cation distance is greater than the critical cation-cation separation (see [61] for details) and the charge carriers move in partially filled cation sublattice  $d$  bands and metallic behavior is exhibited only in the materials with well-defined Fermi surface. As the temperature is lowered through  $T_i$ , however, the band breaks up into pairs of atoms that are bonded by homopolar bonds in which the conduction electrons are trapped and a change to lower crystal symmetry (and semiconducting phase) occurs to produce a filled band separated from an empty band by a finite energy gap. The atomic rearrangements at  $T_i$  are subtle in  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  [49, 70] and it appears that these are sufficient to bring about an electrical transition in this material. According to Goodenough's model, we expect electrons to be the charge carriers in  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  and the available Seebeck coefficient data [76] seem to confirm this prediction.



Iwasaki et al. [77] have reported the existence of a metastable form of  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  (designated as D) which is identical with the high temperature form of  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  [49, 70] ( $\text{D}'$  form), but the two differ in their properties with respect to oxidation. D and  $\text{D}'$  forms can be prepared by the hydrogen reduction of anatase and rutile respectively at  $\sim 1520$  K and give almost identical x-ray diffraction patterns, but on oxidation at  $\sim 920$  K, D gives rutile while  $\text{D}'$  gives a mixture of anatase and rutile modifications of  $\text{TiO}_2$ . The low temperature form (M form of Iwasaki et al. [77]) can be prepared by the vacuum sintering of  $\text{TiO}_2$  (anatase form) and Ti metal at  $\sim 1520$  to  $1570$  K and yields rutile and anatase on oxidation. For the phase transition  $\text{D}' \rightarrow \text{M}$ , Iwasaki and his co-workers report a  $T_i$  slightly greater than  $373$  K. The D form could easily be changed to the M form by cooling from  $1620$  K under vacuum. These observations suggest that differences in the oxygen coordination around Ti may give rise to stable and metastable modifications of  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  and the  $T_i$  as well as electrical and related properties may also differ accordingly. From this point of view, careful reinvestigation of the transition in  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  is worthwhile on well characterized samples of this material.

**$\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$ :** The existence of Magnéli phases in the Ti-O system was first reported by Andersson et al. [3, 4] in 1957. These are a homologous series of triclinic phases of composition  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$  with  $4 \leq n \leq 9$ . They are bounded by monoclinic  $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$  on one side and by reduced rutile ( $\text{TiO}_{2-x}$ ) on the other. The structures with  $4 \leq n \leq 9$  can be described [3, 4, 22, 23, 78–84] as being built-up of slabs of rutile-type structure which have infinite extension parallel to the (121) plane and have a characteristic finite width corresponding to  $n$   $\text{TiO}_6$  octahedra (where  $n$  is the integer in the chemical formula,  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$ ) in the third direction. The adjacent slabs are mutually related by crystallographic shear (CS), the shear plane and shear vector being (121) and  $\frac{1}{2}[01\bar{1}]$  respectively in the idealized  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$  structure. This CS causes the titanium atom positions in one slab to correspond to unoccupied or interstitial positions in the next slab and decreases the crystal symmetry from tetragonal to triclinic while decreasing the size of the unit cell. However, the structure of  $\text{Ti}_{10}\text{O}_{19}$  ( $n=10$ ) cannot be explained in this way and the structure is not yet known.

Anderson and Hyde [81] suggested that rutile-based shear structures other than the (121) family probably exist, in particular, a (132) family in reduced rutile. Detailed studies using electron mi-

croscopy and diffraction by Hyde and co-workers [22, 23] showed the existence of a new family of ordered phases,  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$  ( $15 \leq n \leq 36$ ) derived by CS planes parallel to (132). Possibility of the existence of another  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$  ( $n > 35$ ) family (011) shear planes was suggested by these workers since continuous streaking along  $\langle 011 \rangle$  directions was observed occasionally in the electron diffraction patterns of reduced rutile and detailed studies are yet to be made. Studies are also necessary in the composition range  $9 < n < 15$ , (i.e.,  $\text{TiO}_{1.889}$ – $\text{TiO}_{1.933}$ ).

The rutile based  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$  series with  $4 \leq n \leq 9$  have periodic stacking faults introducing extra planes of metal ions for every  $n$  planes in one crystallographic direction (121) and Magnéli [79, 82] has pointed out that the condensation of the defects into common planes can minimize the elastic energy of the crystal. Goodenough [74, 85] has recognized that such systems exhibiting shear structures may contain collective  $d$  orbitals and that the regularity of the spacings between these shear planes is due to the existence of a Fermi surface and to the energy stabilization achieved by either creating or increasing the energy discontinuity across a Brillouin zone surface at the Fermi surface. This stabilization is greater, the narrower the bands are, and hence spontaneous crystallographic distortions could result at lower temperatures. Also, since the existence of a Fermi surface is a collective electron property [61], it can be argued that crystallographic distortions in the Magnéli phases may also be associated with the metal-to-semiconductor transitions (on cooling). As a matter of fact, the available data indicate that electronic transitions do occur in these materials associated with crystal distortions; however, the crystal distortions appear to be minor (at least in  $\text{Ti}_4\text{O}_7$ , for which detailed high temperature x-ray data are available [75, 86]) and do not involve structural changes but only minor discontinuities in the lattice parameters at the transition temperature.

Detailed x-ray [75, 86],  $\chi_M$ - $T$  [43, 71, 72], DTA [75] and  $P$ - $T$  [75, 87] studies show that there are two phase transitions in  $\text{Ti}_4\text{O}_7$ , at  $\sim 125$  and at  $150$  K. There is 8 to 10 K hysteresis associated with the first transition and some structural changes; the  $150$  K transition is associated with a change from semiconductor to metal behaviour as well as magnetic susceptibility and DTA anomalies, but no apparent structural change.  $\text{Ti}_5\text{O}_9$  exhibits transitions at  $130$  and  $136$  K and resistivity measurements indicate discontinuities at these temperatures, but the sample remains semiconducting above  $T_i$  [43, 71, 75]. DTA and  $\chi_M$ - $T$  measurements indicate a



transition in  $\text{Ti}_6\text{O}_{11}$  at 122 K [43, 71, 75], but the resistivity data indicate a  $T_i$  of  $\sim 130$  K and semiconductor behavior above and below this temperature [75]. According to Bartholomew and Frankl [75],  $\text{Ti}_8\text{O}_{15}$  exhibits semiconductor behavior in the range 78 to 295 K and no transitions exist in this material.  $\chi_M$ - $T$  data are not available at present. The detailed physical properties of  $\text{Ti}_7\text{O}_{13}$  and  $\text{Ti}_9\text{O}_{17}$  are not known at present.

**$\text{TiO}_2$ :** Titanium dioxide,  $\text{TiO}_2$ , has a narrow homogeneity range ( $x \sim 1.983$ – $2.000$  in  $\text{TiO}_x$ ) [3–6, 88], and exists in three polymorphic forms, namely, anatase (tetragonal), brookite (orthorhombic), and rutile (tetragonal) at atmospheric pressure. In each of these,  $\text{Ti}^{4+}$  ion is surrounded by an irregular octahedra of oxide ions, but the number of edges shared by the octahedra of oxide ions, but the number of edges shared by the octahedra increases from two (out of twelve) in rutile to three in brookite and to four in anatase. The rutile form of  $\text{TiO}_2$  is the most stable form and both anatase and brookite transform to rutile on heating. High pressure modifications of  $\text{TiO}_2$  have been reported by Dachille and Roy [89], Bendeliani et al. [90], and McQueen et al. [91]. Phase transformations involving various modifications of  $\text{TiO}_2$  have been extensively studied in the literature.

Anatase transforms irreversibly and exothermally to rutile in the range 880 to 1200 K depending on the method of preparation of the sample and at atmospheric pressure, the transformation is time and temperature dependent and is also a function of the impurity concentration. Rao and co-workers [92–96], Sullivan and Cole [97], Iida and Ozaki [98], Suzuki and Kotera [99], and Shannon and Pask [100] have carried out systematic investigations of the anatase-rutile transformation. The rate of transformation of spectroscopically pure  $\text{TiO}_2$  in the anatase modification was found to be immeasurably slow below 885 K and extremely rapid above 1000 K [92, 101]. The transition is a nucleation-growth process, and follows the first order rate law with an activation energy of  $\sim 90$  kcal/mol (fig. I.3a). Impurities like  $\text{CuO}$ ,  $\text{CoO}$ ,  $\text{Li}_2\text{O}$ , and  $\text{Na}_2\text{O}$  and reducing atmospheres accelerate the transformation while sulphate, phosphate, and fluoride anions,  $\text{P}^{5+}$  and  $\text{S}^{6+}$  ions and vacuum stabilize the anatase modification and inhibit the transition process [94–96, 98, 100, 102–104]. Values of  $T_i$  and activation energy are generally higher in impure samples than in the pure sample.

The defect structure of  $\text{TiO}_2$  is not yet fully under-

stood. There is considerable evidence for the formation of both titanium interstitials and oxygen vacancies [61, 104–108]; the atmosphere in which the defects are formed seems to be an important factor. Since the anatase-rutile transformation involves an overall contraction or shrinkage of the oxygen structure as indicated by a volume shrinkage of  $\sim 8$  percent and a cooperative movement of ions (displacive and reconstructive transformation [94, 109, 110]), the removal of the oxygen ions would be expected to accelerate the transformation; formation of titanium interstitials would inhibit the transformation. This implies that a reducing atmosphere or doping with an ion of lesser valence state ( $\text{Cu}^{2+}$  or  $\text{Co}^{2+}$ ) would accelerate the transition as indeed found experimentally. Vacuum or doping with anions will similarly give rise to  $\text{Ti}^{3+}$  interstitials and hence the inhibition of the transformation process and would increase the temperature of the anatase-rutile transition.

Yoganarasimhan and Rao [94] noticed that the particle size and crystallite size of anatase increase markedly in the region of the crystal structure transformation; smaller particle size and larger surface area of anatase samples favor the transition. Detailed x-ray studies indicated that the unit cell expands prior to the transformation to rutile.

Recently, Vahldiek [111] examined the effect of pressure on the anatase-rutile transformation. Electrical resistance and quenching experiments indicated that  $T_i$  and  $\Delta H$  for the transition decrease with the applied pressure; at a pressure of 1 bar,  $\Delta H \sim -2.8$  kcal/mol and his observations corroborated the data of earlier workers. Discontinuous change in  $\rho$  was observed at  $T_i$  at various applied pressures and the irreversibility of the anatase-rutile transition at high pressures (up to 24 kbar) was confirmed.

Kubo et al. [112] and Tekiz and Legrand [113] observed the transition of anatase to rutile by grinding; anatase-type  $\text{TiO}_2$  obtained from  $\text{TiCl}_4$  method is changed to rutile after grinding for 96 h, while  $\text{TiO}_2$  (anatase form) obtained from the  $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$  method changed to an amorphous state.

Brookite, the orthorhombic modification of  $\text{TiO}_2$  occurs in nature; it has not been possible to prepare this polymorph in pure form in the laboratory. Brookite-rutile transformation was first reported by Schossberger [114] and examined in detail by Rao and co-workers [115]. Below 990 K, the rate of transition is extremely slow and sluggish and above this temperature, it follows a first order rate law with little or no induction time (fig. I.3b). The

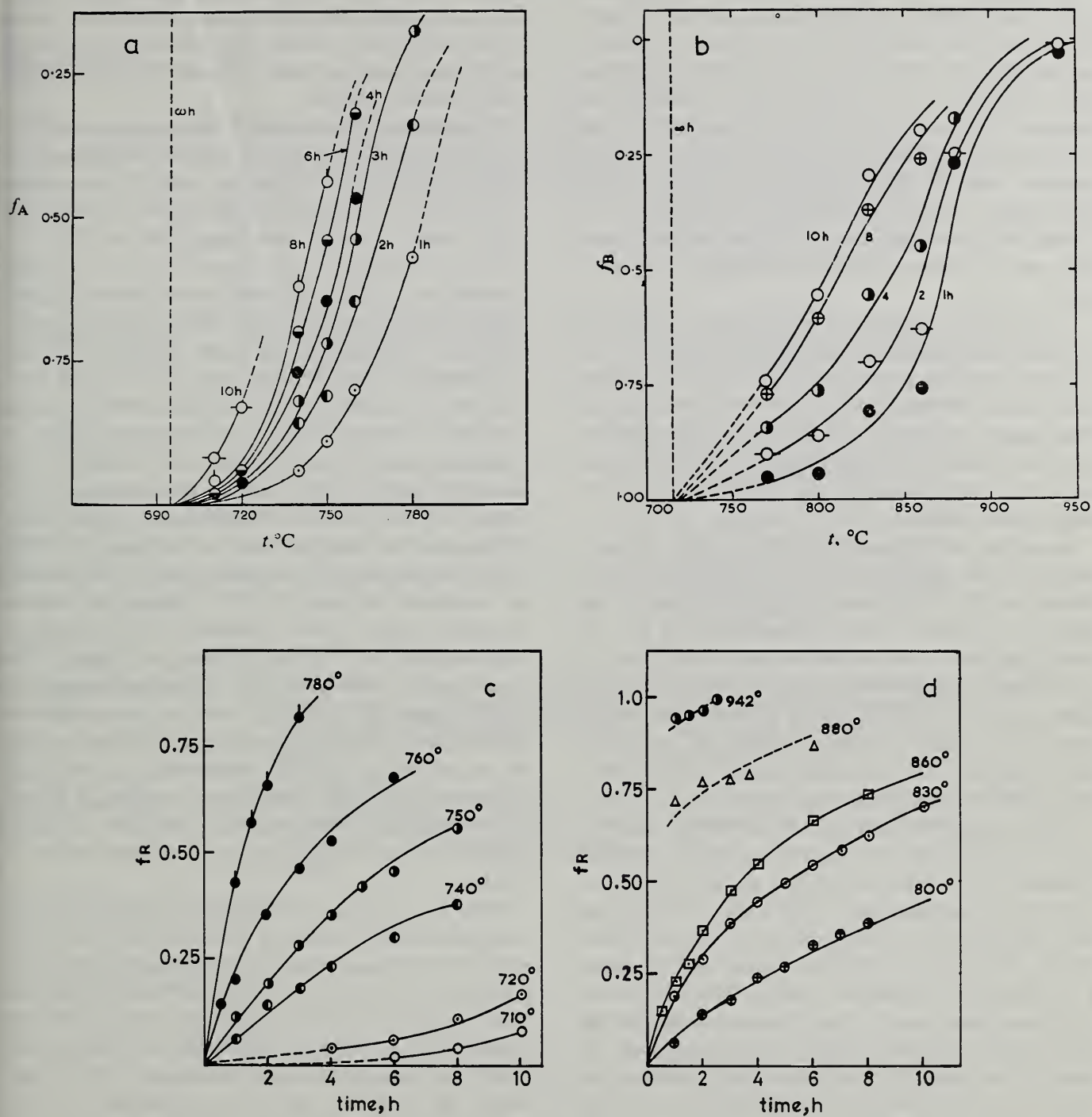


FIGURE I.3. Transformation of anatase (a) and brookite (b) as a function of temperature at different times (after Rao and co-workers [94, 115].

$f_A$  and  $f_B$  are the fractions of anatase and brookite forms in the mixture. Kinetics of transformation of anatase and brookite to rutile are shown in (c) and (d) respectively ( $f_r$  = fraction of rutile).



transition is irreversible with an energy of activation  $\sim 60$  kcal/mol and  $\Delta H \sim -(100 \pm 75)$  cal/mol. DTA studies give  $T_i \approx 1020$  K.

As regards the comparison of the anatase-rutile and brookite-rutile transformations, it may be mentioned that the kinetics and mechanism are exactly similar (fig. I.3c and I.3d), but the energy of activation is larger in the anatase-rutile transition; the entropy of activation is large and negative for the brookite-rutile transition while it is small and has a positive value for the anatase-rutile transition. This discrepancy may be understood in terms of the change of symmetry (lower to higher) in the former case and the absence of such a change in the latter case.

A new high pressure modification of  $\text{TiO}_2$  was synthesized by Dachille and Roy [89] at pressure 15–100 kbar and temperatures 298 to 773 K. It forms easily from anatase, but appears to be metastable with respect to rutile. The structure of this modification is not known. The new form converts slowly to rutile on heating between 770 to 973 K via a short-range order phase.

According to McQueen et al. [91], rutile at ordinary temperatures transforms to an orthorhombic modification at 330 kbar pressure with considerable decrease in volume ( $\sim 21\%$ ). Bendeliani et al. [90] have synthesized the orthorhombic modification at  $\sim 70$  kbar pressure and 970 K (pressures 40–120 kbar and 670 to 1770 K, under hydrothermal conditions). This phase reverts to rutile on heating to 720 to 870 K. The detailed physical properties of this phase are not known at present.

Even though the anatase and brookite modifications have not been investigated in detail, extensive literature is available on various physical properties of the rutile modification of  $\text{TiO}_2$  [43, 116–120] and have been treated in detail in many review articles [57, 61, 63, 116, 121, 122]. Stoichiometric  $\text{TiO}_2$  shows a temperature independent susceptibility consisting of a diamagnetic and a Van Vleck contribution [43, 121, 122a].  $\text{TiO}_2$  has a high room temperature resistivity and exhibits semiconducting behavior; intrinsic conduction seems to set in only at very high temperatures ( $> 1500$  K) with a large energy gap ( $\sim 3$  eV). Doped or reduced  $\text{TiO}_2$  has a lower resistivity and exhibits impurity conduction. Detailed

resistivity, Seebeck coefficient and Hall mobility studies over a range of temperatures have not been able to provide a clear understanding of the mechanism of conduction in pure and doped  $\text{TiO}_2$  [116–120; 122b–122d]; multiple band conduction seems to be conclusively proved, but the existence of band or hopping (large or small polaron) type of conduction is still in dispute.

As mentioned earlier, the defect structure of  $\text{TiO}_2$  is not yet completely understood and evidence is in favor of both anion vacancies and Ti interstitials [61, 104–108, 123, 123a]. Hauffe [123a] and Rudolph [123b] noted that in the range 882 to 1273 K,  $\rho \propto p_{\text{O}_2}^{-1/n}$  where  $n$  varies from 5.7 to 4.4 whereas Greener et al. [123] obtained  $n=4$  above 1470 K and no dependence of  $\rho$  on  $p_{\text{O}_2}$  below 1170 K (ideally,  $n$  should be 6, 5, and 4 for anion vacancy,  $\text{Ti}^{4+}$  and  $\text{Ti}^{3+}$  interstitial mechanisms respectively). High temperature  $E_a$  values (1.8 eV) of both workers agree very well. Internal friction measurements [123c] on vacuum-reduced rutile (for 1–3 h at 1530 K), on the other hand, indicate that the predominant point-defects are neither anion vacancies nor cation interstitials and the observed data in the range 50 to 300 K are best explained by assuming that Ti interstitials are associated in pairs in  $\text{TiO}_2$ . Resistivity studies on rutile under various pressures [124] indicate a large decrease in  $\rho$  up to  $\sim 6$  kbar; at higher pressures (up to  $\sim 100$  kbar), the resistance change was small suggesting that  $\text{TiO}_2$  retains semiconductor behavior over a large pressure range with the possibility of exhibiting metallic conduction at very high pressures [124, 125]. Preliminary results of Kawai and Mochizuki [125a] actually indicate a highly conductive state in  $\text{TiO}_2$  at pressures greater than 2 Mbar.

$\text{TiO}_2$  in the rutile modification forms solid solutions with other transition metal oxides with rutile related structures; thus, solid solutions with  $\text{VO}_2$  [126–131],  $\text{ZrO}_2$  [132, 133],  $\text{NbO}_2$  [134–136],  $\text{MoO}_2$  [134],  $\text{TaO}_2$  [135],  $\text{WO}_2$  [137, 138],  $\text{IrO}_2$  [139] are known and the physical properties are well investigated. In most of the cases, undistorted rutile structures are formed and the properties of  $\text{ZO}_2$  ( $Z$ =transition metal) are modified by the presence of  $\text{TiO}_2$ .

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<p><b>TiO<sub>x</sub></b> (<math>x &lt; 0.70</math>)  <b>Ti<sub>5</sub>O</b></p> <p>Crystal structure and phase transformation.</p>	Hexagonal; space group, P31C; $a = 5.14 \text{ \AA}$ , $c = 9.48 \text{ \AA}$ . DTA shows a transition at $\sim 710 \text{ K}$ ; $\Delta H = 360 \text{ cal/mol}$ ; $\Delta S = 0.51 \text{ e.u.}$	The transition appears to be an order-disorder type with respect to the interstitial positions of the oxygens; no superlattice reflections are noted in electron diffraction patterns of a sample quenched from 970 K.	[9]
<p><b>Ti<sub>3</sub>O</b></p> <p>Crystal structure.</p>	Hexagonal; space group, P312; $a = 5.1418 \text{ \AA}$ , $c = 14.308 \text{ \AA}$ .	The structure consists essentially of a close-packed hexagonal arrangement of Ti atoms with every second layer of octahedral interstices normal to the $c$ axis vacant; one third of the oxygen sites in the occupied layers are empty and these vacancies have an ordered arrangement in the direction of the $c$ axis. Physical properties of Ti <sub>3</sub> O are not known in detail at present; it appears to be stable up to $\sim 1670 \text{ K}$ .	[10].
<p><b>Ti<sub>2</sub>O</b></p> <p>Crystal structure.</p>	Rhombohedral; space group, $P\bar{3}m1$ ; $a = 2.959 \pm 0.003 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 4.845 \pm 0.004 \text{ \AA}$ . TEC (293–773 K): $  ^a: 10.3 \times 10^{-6}/^\circ\text{C}$ ; $  ^c: 9.2 \times 10^{-6}/^\circ\text{C}$ .	The ordered structure, described as Ti <sub>2</sub> O <sub>1-y</sub> exhibits a homogeneity range which increases as the temperature is lowered.	[4, 11, 26]
<b>TiO<sub>0.65</sub></b> ( $\delta$ -oxide)	Hexagonal; space group, P6/mmm; $Z = 3$ ; $a = 4.9915 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 2.8794 \text{ \AA}$ . TEC: (293–773 K): $  ^a = 10.0 \times 10^{-6}/^\circ\text{C}$ ; $  ^c = 9.0 \times 10^{-6}/^\circ\text{C}$ .	This is a deficient interstitial solution of oxygen in a metal atom lattice.	[26].
<p><b>TiO<sub>x</sub></b> (<math>0.70 \leq x \leq 1.25</math>)</p> <p>Crystal structure and physical properties.</p>			[28]



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
------------------------------------	------	------------------------	------------

## High temperature quenched (cubic, Fm3m) phases:

Composition $x$	Density (g/cm <sup>3</sup> )	Lattice parameter, $a$ (Å)	% Vacancies (Total)	Decrease in vacancies (after pressure treatment), %	$T_{SC}^*$ (K)	$\rho$ (300 K) (10 <sup>4</sup> Ω cm)	$-\alpha$ (μV/°C)
0.86	5.057	4.189	31.5	14	<1.3	2.8	4
0.91	5.025	4.186	29.9	12	<1.25	~3.0	5
1.00	5.000	4.184	28.0	17	1.35	2.8	8
1.18	4.907	4.173	24.7	11	1.7	3.4	11
1.24	4.870	4.170	23.3	22	2.0	3.6	12

\* Pressure treated samples (at 50–60 kbar and 1370 to 2070 K).

No magnetic susceptibility was observed for any TiO<sub>x</sub> samples down to the limit of the sensitivity of the magnetometer ( $\chi_M \sim 150 \times 10^{-6}$  emu); Hall voltage observed was very small and no meaningful results could be obtained.

Vacancy filling in TiO<sub>1.00</sub> and physical properties.

[29].

Conditions of study	Density (g/cm <sup>3</sup> )	Lattice parameter, $a$ (Å)	% Vacancies (total)	Compressibility ( $\times 10^{13}$ cm <sup>2</sup> /dyne)	TEC ( $\times 10^6$ deg <sup>-1</sup> ) at 298 K	$\gamma_G$	$T_{SC}$ (K)
1773 K, 1 bar; 2 days, quenched.	4.97±0.003	4.1796	28.8	5.5±0.08	6.73	1.18	0.7
1923 K, 77.4 kbar; sudden quench.	5.69±0.009	4.2062	0.0	4.2±0.008	6.30	—	2.3

The gradual increase in density and lattice parameter with decrease in vacancy concentration under various pressure and temperature treatments are studied in detail. An empirical equation correlating the lattice parameter, pressure and temperature is deduced from experimental data.

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Compressibilities of $\text{TiO}_x$ .	Experimental values are $1.6(4)$ and $2.8(7) \times 10^{-13} \text{ cm}^2/\text{dyne}$ for $x=0.82$ and $1.25$ respectively.	These values compare well with those of other transition metal monoxides.	[34].
Seebeck coefficients of $\text{TiO}_x$ ( $0.8 \leq x \leq 1.2$ ).	Small and negative ( $-5$ to $-10 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ ) for all $x$ in $\text{TiO}_x \cdot \alpha$ increases with $x$ and temperature.	These results are in agreement with those of Banus and Reed [28]. Qualitative description of the band structure is given; $E_F$ changed appreciably with the composition $x$ .	[140, 141].
Plasma resonance in $\text{TiO}_x$ .	Reflectance data show the plasma edges in $\text{TiO}_x$ in the range $3.6\text{--}4.0 \text{ eV}$ and the actual value depends on $x$ to some extent. The color of $\text{TiO}_x$ is correlated with these plasma edges.	The studies indicate the metallic nature of $\text{TiO}_x$ . A band of $2.5 \text{ eV}$ in the reflectance spectrum is assigned to an interband transition.	[14, 142].
Band structure of $\text{TiO}$ .	Tight binding and APW methods of theoretical calculation of the band structure of $\text{TiO}$ indicate that the $3d$ bands are wide ( $\sim 6 \text{ eV}$ ) and the electrical conduction can be assumed to take place in the wide band. Most of the transport properties are predicted in good agreement with experiment.	Calculations on $\text{TiO}_x$ taking into account the vacancy concentration and composition do not seem to be satisfactory in explaining the observed data. As pointed out by Honig et al. (ref. [4], p. 130) cation-anion-cation overlaps also should be taken into account in computing the band structure in addition to the direct cation-cation overlap in order to get a reasonable picture of the band model in oxide materials. Results of Kawano [141] indicate that the Fermi level and density of states shift with the stoichiometry in $\text{TiO}_x$ .	[143–145].
Low temperature ordered structures			
Phase, stability range and conditions of observation:			
$\text{TiO}_{0.7}\text{--TiO}_{0.9}$ ; thin foils (of $\text{TiO}_x$ ) heated above $870 \text{ K}$ in the electron microscope or heating by an intense electron beam.	Orthorhombic; space group, $I222$ ; $Z=6$ ; $a'=a/\sqrt{2}$ ; $b'=3a/\sqrt{2}$ ; $c'=a$ ( $a$ is the lattice parameter of the original, high temperature, cubic cell of $\text{TiO}_x$ ).	This structure results from the ordering of the oxygen vacancies only since there are more oxygen vacancies than titanium vacancies in the oxygen deficient alloys; all oxygen vacancies are distributed on every third (110) plane in the original rock salt type lattice while the Ti vacancies are distributed randomly.	[17, 19, 31].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
TiO <sub>1.00</sub> (composition range TiO <sub>0.90</sub> –TiO <sub>1.10</sub> ); quenched from 1773 K and annealed for two days (1170–1220 K).	Monoclinic; space group, A2/m; Z=12; $a = 5.855 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b = 9.340 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 4.142 \text{ \AA}$ ; $\beta = 107.53^\circ$ . Vacancy concentration, 16.7%. $\rho$ (300 K) = $2 \times 10^{-4} \Omega \text{ cm}$ ; $\rho$ (77 K) = $7 \times 10^{-5} \Omega \text{ cm}$ . Positive temperature coefficient; Absolute value of $\rho$ is much lower than that of the cubic phase.	The transition temperature is around 1190–1220 K; but the process is slow (and requires long periods of annealing) since this is a disorder-order transformation. This structure can be described in terms of vacancy ordering: i.e., in every third (110) plane of the original cubic cell, half of the titanium and half of the oxygen atoms are missing alternately. The spacing of this (110) plane is slightly larger than that of the other {110} planes, and as a result, the symmetry of the original cubic structure is lowered to monoclinic. Essentially the same structure has been observed in the composition range TiO <sub>0.90</sub> –TiO <sub>1.10</sub> which implies that a small excess or deficiency of titanium and oxygen vacancies can be tolerated in TiO <sub>1.00</sub> structure.	[14, 17, 19, 20, 28, 31].
TiO <sub>1.19</sub>  Samples annealed for long periods below 973 K.	Both types of ordered structures, TiO and TiO <sub>1.25</sub> , are noticed.	Electron diffraction patterns indicate that the ordered phases coexist as alternate thin layers of TiO <sub>1.00</sub> and TiO <sub>1.25</sub> parallel to {210} <sub>c</sub> planes.	[18, 31].
TiO <sub>1.25</sub>  Alloy annealed for 7 days at 973 K and then at 673 K.	Tetragonal; space group I4/m; Z=10; $a = a_0\sqrt{10}/2 = 6.594 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = a_0 = 4.171 \text{ \AA}$ . ( $a_0$ is the original cube cell edge). [Vacancy concentration, ~22%].	The type of ordered structure in TiO <sub>1.25</sub> is different from that in TiO <sub>1.00</sub> ; the oxygen sublattice is fcc and fully occupied while the titanium sites get ordered similar to Ni <sub>4</sub> Mo and Au <sub>4</sub> Mn type super structures.	[18, 31, 146, 147].
Transition structure (range TiO <sub>0.7</sub> –TiO <sub>1.25</sub> ). Samples rapidly cooled from the melt and not well annealed at lower temperatures.	Both ordered TiO and TiO <sub>1.25</sub> structures coexist, the amount of the latter increasing with the oxygen content of the specimen. The transition structure observed occasionally in the TiO <sub>1.25</sub> specimen seem to be due to insufficient ordering treatment and it is considered that the transition structure would ultimately transform to the ordered TiO <sub>1.25</sub> structure.	The appearance of the transition structure is of importance for understanding the process of transformation from the disordered to the ordered form. When the disordered specimen of any composition is cooled to the equilibrium temperature, the vacancies concentrate firstly on every third atomic plane parallel to the (110) plane of the original	[31].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
		rock salt structure, but are randomly distributed on these planes giving a diffraction pattern of the transition structure. On further annealing, the vacancies are distributed into the proper positions to make the ordered structure of $\text{TiO}_{1.25}$ type. Watanabe et al. [31] point out that the high temperature cubic and orthorhombic $\text{TiO}_2$ observed by Hilti [19] are the same as the 'transition structures.'	
$\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$			
Crystal structure and high temperature x-ray studies.	<p><math>T=300</math> K: Hexagonal (corundum); space group, <math>R\bar{3}C</math>; <math>Z=6</math>; <math>a=5.1572\pm0.0002</math> Å; <math>c=13.600\pm0.001</math> Å.</p> <p><math>T=540</math> K: Hexagonal; space group, <math>R\bar{3}C</math>; <math>Z=6</math>; <math>a=5.122</math> Å; <math>c=13.90</math> Å. <math>\Delta V</math> (on heating from 300 to 500 K) = <math>-7\%</math>.</p>	There is no change in the crystal symmetry in the range 300–500 K but the thermal expansion parameters behave in an anomalous way; the $a$ parameter decreases while $c$ parameter increases. The unit cell volume decreases.	[30, 39, 40].
Magnetic properties.	<p><math>\chi_M</math> (300 K) <math>\sim 1.0 \times 10^{-4}</math> cgs units and shows a two fold increase in the range 400–550 K. <math>\chi_M</math> below 400 K is almost temperature independent.</p> <p>Magnetic moment <math>&lt; 0.03 \mu_B</math>.</p>	$\chi_M$ - $T$ data and polarized neutron diffraction data do not indicate magnetic order in $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ below 400 K.	[12, 41–43, 47].
Thermal properties.	$C_p$ (400 K) $\sim 0.2$ cal/mol, deg. and shows a broad $\lambda$ -type anomaly in the range 450–600 K. $\Delta H$ (calc.) $\sim 36$ cal/mol [48]; 215 cal/mol [32]. DTA shows a broad endothermic peak (centered at $\sim 410$ K).	These data show the second (or higher) order nature of the transition	[32, 48, 49].

Oxide and description of the study	Data					Remarks and inferences	References																									
Electrical properties of $\text{TiO}_{1.501}$ .	<table><thead><tr><th>Temp- era- ture (K)</th><th><math>\rho</math> (<math>\Omega</math> cm)</th><th><math>R_c</math> (<math>\text{cm}^3/\text{C}</math>)</th><th><math>\Delta\rho/\rho^a</math></th><th><math>\alpha</math> (<math>\mu\text{V}/\text{K}</math>)</th></tr></thead><tbody><tr><td>4.2 K</td><td>(1.3–1.8) <math>\times 10^4</math></td><td>—<sup>(b)</sup></td><td>3–4 (<math>\geq 200</math> kG)</td><td>—</td></tr><tr><td>77 K</td><td>0.2–0.8</td><td>0.4–1.5</td><td><math>&lt; 10^{-3}</math></td><td>—</td></tr><tr><td>273 K</td><td><math>\sim 10^{-2}</math></td><td>0.08–0.11</td><td><math>&lt; 10^{-3}</math></td><td>56</td></tr><tr><td>600 K</td><td><math>\sim 3 \times 10^{-4}</math></td><td>—</td><td>—</td><td>45°</td></tr></tbody></table>					Temp- era- ture (K)	$\rho$ ( $\Omega$ cm)	$R_c$ ( $\text{cm}^3/\text{C}$ )	$\Delta\rho/\rho^a$	$\alpha$ ( $\mu\text{V}/\text{K}$ )	4.2 K	(1.3–1.8) $\times 10^4$	— <sup>(b)</sup>	3–4 ( $\geq 200$ kG)	—	77 K	0.2–0.8	0.4–1.5	$< 10^{-3}$	—	273 K	$\sim 10^{-2}$	0.08–0.11	$< 10^{-3}$	56	600 K	$\sim 3 \times 10^{-4}$	—	—	45°	This is a careful study on well characterized pure single crystals. Various ranges of $\rho$ and $R_c$ values are encountered because of variable sample purity; common impurities like C, N affect the properties. The study by Honig and Reed [52] emphasizes the need for painstaking efforts in the preparation and characterization of oxide materials. Slight anisotropy in $\rho$ has been noted. Impurity conduction seems to be predominant below 20 K; in the range 100–300 K, intrinsic behavior is noted. Hall mobilities are the highest encountered hitherto in pure oxide materials; at higher temperatures, $\mu_H$ seems to decrease. Magnetoresistance data indicate that a multiband conduction exists in $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ . The band model proposed (fig. I.2) can explain the observed data without invoking a magnetic ordering in $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ at low temperatures.	[52, 53].
	Temp- era- ture (K)	$\rho$ ( $\Omega$ cm)	$R_c$ ( $\text{cm}^3/\text{C}$ )	$\Delta\rho/\rho^a$	$\alpha$ ( $\mu\text{V}/\text{K}$ )																											
4.2 K	(1.3–1.8) $\times 10^4$	— <sup>(b)</sup>	3–4 ( $\geq 200$ kG)	—																												
77 K	0.2–0.8	0.4–1.5	$< 10^{-3}$	—																												
273 K	$\sim 10^{-2}$	0.08–0.11	$< 10^{-3}$	56																												
600 K	$\sim 3 \times 10^{-4}$	—	—	45°																												
(a) Magnetoresistance; $\Delta\rho/\rho_0 \propto H^2$ . (b) Not measurable. (c) At 400 K. $E_a$ ( $< 20$ K) $\sim 0.001$ – $0.003$ eV; $E_a$ (100–300 K) $\sim 0.027$ – $0.050$ eV. $T=4.2$ K: $\mu_H$ (calc.) $\sim 720$ – $840$ $\text{cm}^2/\text{Vs}$ ; $n_c \sim 10^{10}$ , $\text{cm}^{-3}$ .																																
UHF Dielectric constant studies.	UHF ( $\sim 10$ GHz): $\epsilon$ ( $T=77$ K) = 30; $\rho$ (UHF) $> \rho$ (DC).					The imaginary part of the dielectric constant shows a maximum at 225 K, but this is not connected with any transition in $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ .	[148].																									
Raman spectroscopy	Raman spectrum of $\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_3$ exhibits seven modes as predicted for the corundum structure. All the modes persist above the semiconductor-metal transition temperature indicating absence of space group change. The $A_{1g}$ mode at $269$ $\text{cm}^{-1}$ (300 K) shows a 16% change in frequency and increase in intensity at the transition.					The Raman results can be interpreted in terms of the electronic and structural changes during the transition.	[149].																									
$\text{Ti}_2\text{O}_5$																																
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	$T=300$ K: Monoclinic; space group, $C2/m$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=9.80$ Å; $b=3.79$ Å; $c=9.45$ Å; $\beta=91.75^\circ$ . $T>460$ K: Monoclinic; $a=9.90$ Å; $b=3.78$ Å; $c=10.02$ Å; $\beta=90.75^\circ$ . The $c$ parameter and the unit cell volume show jump at $T_i$ (448 K) on heating.					There is not much change in crystal symmetry at $T_i$ but the unit cell volume increases. The transition is of first order.	[49].																									
Magnetic properties.	$\chi_M$ (300 K) $\sim 10^{-6}$ cgs units; $\chi_M$ (600 K) $\sim 2 \times 10^{-4}$ cgs units. $\chi_M$ is temperature inde-					Mulay and Danley [71] proposed a new model to explain the mag-	[43, 49, 71].																									

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	<p>pendent both above and below <math>T_i</math>; large jump at <math>T_i</math> is noted with hysteresis; <math>T_i</math> (heating) <math>\approx 462</math> K; <math>T_i</math> (cooling) <math>\approx 432</math> K. <math>\chi_M</math>-<math>T</math> data and Mössbauer studies do not indicate long range magnetic ordering in the low temperature phase.</p> <p>Rao et al. [49] have pointed out that the Mössbauer data on Fe-doped <math>\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5</math> should be interpreted with caution since Fe is known to stabilize the high temperature phase of <math>\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5</math>. Neutron diffraction studies are urgently needed on <math>\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5</math> to establish the presence or absence of magnetic order in this material.</p>	<p>netic behavior of <math>\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5</math> and the Magnéli phases. According to this, below <math>T_i</math>, groups of cations are distributed periodically throughout the lattice; within these groups, the <math>d</math> electrons are localized. However, 'constrained type' antiferromagnetism sets in between specific neighboring <math>d</math> electrons through homopolar bonding of cations. Neighboring groups interact via thermal excitation of electrons. Above the transition, this type of ordering is modified by crystal structure changes and <math>3d</math> orbital overlap is large enough to bring about a nearly complete delocalization of electrons over the entire lattice and the behavior is described by the 'free electron gas' model. This approach is a slightly modified form of the one proposed by Goodenough [74].</p>	
Thermal properties.	Heat content data on $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$ exhibit an anomaly at $\sim 450$ K. DTA shows a sharp endothermic peak at 450 K; the peak is shown in the cooling curve at $\sim 415$ K; $\Delta H = 1.6 \pm 0.4$ kcal/mol.	The first order nature of the transition is established. Fe doping reduces $T_i$ and at higher concentrations (5%) suppresses the transition; the transition at lower concentrations does not seem to be strictly first order.	[32, 49, 75].
Electrical properties.	$\rho$ (340 K) $\approx 20 \Omega \text{ cm}$ ; $\rho$ (500 K) $\approx 0.6 \Omega \text{ cm}$ . Semiconductor behavior below 450 K; $E_a = 0.29$ eV. Large drop in $\rho$ at $T_i$ (Bartholomew and Frankl [75] report a continuous change in $\rho$ through $T_i$ ). Metallic behavior above $T_i$ ; $m^*$ (calc., high temperature form) $\approx 20 m$ ; $\alpha$ (340 K) $\sim -60 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ [76].	The first order semiconductor-to-metal transition is confirmed in $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$ ; Rao et al. [49] stress the importance of the purity of the material in determining the resistivity discontinuity at $T_i$ .	[49, 71, 75, 76].
ESR Studies.	Multiplet structure is noted in the ESR spectra at 77 K. Well defined spectra are not obtained at higher temperatures and in doped samples (at 77 K).	The multiplet structure appears to be due to inequivalent cation sites in the structure of $\text{Ti}_3\text{O}_5$ .	[49, 73].



Magnéli phases,  $\text{Ti}_n\text{O}_{n-1}$ 

n: phase	Crystal structure, $\chi$ -T and DTA studies	Electrical properties	References
4; $\text{Ti}_4\text{O}_7$	<p>(<math>T=298</math> K: All phases are triclinic; space group, <math>\text{P}\bar{1}</math>; <math>Z=2</math>)  <math>a=5.600\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b=7.134\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c=12.468\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\alpha=95.05^\circ</math>; <math>\beta=95.20^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma=108.70^\circ</math>; (calc. density, <math>4.32\text{ g/cm}^3</math>).  <math>T_i=125</math> and <math>149\pm 2</math> K. Discontinuities in the lattice parameters are noted at the <math>149</math> K transition; the volume change is <math>&lt;0.001</math> and the extra reflections observed below <math>149</math> K suggest a doubling of the unit cell. The <math>125</math> K transition is associated with <math>\sim 8</math>–<math>10</math> K hysteresis and some structural changes seem to take place at this temperature.  DTA (heating curve) indicates both the transitions but the cooling curve indicates only the <math>149</math> K transition. <math>\Delta H</math> values not known.  <math>\chi</math>-T data do not indicate the low temperature transition. Probably long range magnetic order is absent.</p>	<p><math>\text{Ti}_4\text{O}_7</math> is metallic at <math>300</math> K and <math>\rho</math> increases by a factor of <math>10^3</math> at <math>149</math> K on cooling and semiconductor behavior in the range <math>130</math>–<math>149</math> K (<math>E_a\sim 0.04</math> eV). At <math>\sim 125</math> K, <math>\rho</math> shows an increase by about three orders of magnitude.  No Seebeck coefficient data available.  At <math>300</math> K, <math>m^*\approx 13m</math> and Hall data give a mobility of <math>\sim 1\text{ cm}^2/\text{V s}</math>, increasing to <math>4</math> at <math>\sim 160</math> K; below <math>149</math> K, no Hall voltage could be measured and hence <math>\mu_H &lt; 0.01\text{ cm}^2/\text{V s}</math>.  Least square refinement of the structure has shown that the sharing of octahedral faces, edges and corners between rutile layers is similar to that in corundum structures. Average Ti-O and O-O distances are <math>2.012</math> and <math>2.826\text{ \AA}</math> respectively. Average Ti-Ti distances in a rutile layer are <math>2.972</math> and <math>3.576\text{ \AA}</math> across a shared octahedral edge and corner respectively.</p>	[43, 71, 72, 75, 79, 84, 86, 87].
5; $\text{Ti}_5\text{O}_9$	<p><math>a=5.569\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b=7.120\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c=8.865\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\alpha=97.55^\circ</math>; <math>\beta=112.34^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma=108.50^\circ</math>.  <math>T_i=130</math> and <math>136</math> K.  DTA and <math>\chi</math>-T studies show anomalies at these phase transitions; no <math>\Delta H</math> values are known. Probably long range magnetic order is absent.</p>	<p>Discontinuities in <math>\rho</math> are noted at <math>T_i</math>; however, the sample appears to be semiconducting above <math>136</math> K. <math>E_a</math> (<math>&lt;130</math> K) <math>\sim 0.04</math> eV; <math>m^*</math> (<math>&gt;136</math> K) <math>\approx 11m</math>.</p>	[43, 71, 72, 75, 78, 79, 84].
6; $\text{Ti}_6\text{O}_{11}$	<p><math>a=5.56\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b=7.14\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c=24.04\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\alpha=98.5^\circ</math>; <math>\beta=120.8^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma=108.5^\circ</math>. <math>T_i=122</math> K.  DTA and <math>\chi</math>-T studies show this transition; no <math>\Delta H</math> is known. Probably long range magnetic order is absent.</p>	<p><math>\rho</math> drops by a factor of <math>10</math> at <math>130</math> K and the sample is semiconducting both below and above <math>T_i</math>.  <math>E_a</math> (<math>&lt;130</math> K) <math>\sim 0.08</math> eV; <math>m^*</math> (<math>&gt;130</math> K) <math>\approx 16m</math>. The <math>T_i</math> noted here is less than that obtained (<math>122</math> K) from DTA and <math>\chi</math>-T data.</p>	[43, 71, 72, 75, 79, 84].
7; $\text{Ti}_7\text{O}_{13}$	<p><math>a=5.54\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b=7.13\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c=15.36\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\alpha=98.9^\circ</math>; <math>\beta=125.5^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma=108.5^\circ</math>.  No <math>\chi</math>-T, DTA data are available.</p>	<p>No data are available</p>	[79, 84].
8; $\text{Ti}_8\text{O}_{15}$	<p><math>a=5.57\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b=7.10\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c=37.46\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\alpha=97.2^\circ</math>; <math>\beta=128.8^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma=109.6^\circ</math>.  DTA studies do not indicate a transition in the temperature range <math>78</math>–<math>295</math> K. <math>\chi</math>-T data not available.</p>	<p>Semiconductor behavior in the temperature range <math>78</math>–<math>295</math> K; no indication of transformation. <math>E_a\sim 0.09</math> eV.</p>	[75, 79, 84].
9; $\text{Ti}_9\text{O}_{17}$	<p><math>a=5.57\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b=7.10\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c=22.15\text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\alpha=97.1^\circ</math>; <math>\beta=131.0^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma=109.8^\circ</math>.  No <math>\chi</math>-T, DTA data are available.</p>	<p>No data are available</p>	[79, 84].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>TiO<sub>2</sub> (anatase)</b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	$T=298\text{ K}$ : Tetragonal; space group, $I4/amd$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=3.7845\pm0.0001\text{ \AA}$ ; $c=9.5143\pm0.0004\text{ \AA}$ . TEC (300–985 K) ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ): $\parallel c$ : $7.380\times 10^{-6}+6.620\times 10^{-9}t+1.771\times 10^{-11}t^2$ ; $\perp c$ : $3.533\times 10^{-6}+5.610\times 10^{-9}t+4.315\times 10^{-12}t^2$ , where $t$ is the temperature in $^{\circ}\text{C}$ .	Careful work up to the transition point; the variation in the relative magnitudes of the values of TEC are explained in terms of the inter-ionic distances. Earlier literature survey presented.	[150].
Kinetics of transformation of anatase $\rightarrow$ rutile and thermal properties.	The rate of transformation of pure anatase is exponential (fig. I.3); energy of activation is $\sim 90\text{ kcal/mol}$ . The transition is immeasurably slow below 880 K and extremely rapid above 1000 K and is accompanied by $\sim 8\%$ decrease in the unit cell volume. $\Delta H$ is $\sim -2.8\text{ kcal/mol}$ (exothermic). Impurities usually stabilize the the anatase modification; $T_t$ as well as the energy of activation are greater in these doped materials compared to pure rutile. Smaller particle size and larger surface area seem to favor the transition.	The irreversible transformation of anatase to rutile is reconstructive and involves changes in the secondary coordination. The particle size, the crystallite size and the volume of the unit cell seem to increase prior to the transformation. The impurities seem to act by way of creating anion vacancies or cation interstitials in stabilizing the anatase phase.	[92–98, 100, 102–104].
Effect of pressure on the transition and resistivity studies.	Discontinuous changes in the resistance of the anatase samples noted at $T_t$ . In the range 3.8–24 kbar pressure, $T_t$ decreases with the application of pressure; $(dT_t/dP) = -0.02^{\circ}\text{ bar}^{-1}$ . $\rho$ (300 K, prepressed specimens, anatase) $\sim 10^{12}\text{ }\Omega\text{ cm}$ ; $\rho$ (300 K, pressed at 3.8–24) kbar $\sim 10^7\text{ }\Omega\text{ cm}$ .	Detailed work on the effect of pressure on the transition. $\Delta H$ for the transition also decreases with pressure; the oxygen deficiency seems to be responsible for the acceleration of the rate of transition at higher temperatures. The results are in accord with the volume change associated with the anatase-rutile transition.	[111].
Magnetic properties of anatase.	$\chi=0.02\times 10^{-6}\text{ emu/g}$ (essentially independent of temperature)	Not a very accurate value [122a] because of the presence of impurities; the observed variation of $\chi$ with $T$ is explained on the basis of the presence of $\text{Ti}^{+3}$ ions in the anatase samples.	
<b>TiO<sub>2</sub> (brookite)</b>			
Crystal structure	$T=298\text{ K}$ Orthorhombic; space group, $P_{cab}$ ; $Z=8$ ; $a=9.25\pm 0.03\text{ \AA}$ ; $b=5.46\pm 0.02\text{ \AA}$ ; $c=5.16\pm 0.01\text{ \AA}$ .	Data on the naturally occurring pure brookite sample; contains references to the earlier data.	[151].
Kinetics of brookite rutile transition and thermal properties.	The transition is irreversible and time and temperature dependent (fig. I.3); below 990 K, the transition is extremely slow. Above 990 K, first order rate law is obeyed. Energy and entropy of activation	The enthalpy of transition is small compared to the anatase-rutile transition. This indicates that the polymorphic transformation may not be of the reconstructive	[115].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	are $\sim 60$ kcal/mol and $\sim -18$ cal/mol (at 1070 K) respectively. DTA shows an exothermic peak at 1020 K; $\Delta H \sim -(100 \pm 75)$ cal/mol.	type but only a modified order-disorder type as applied to diffusionless transitions in solids.	
TiO <sub>2</sub> (high pressure)			
Crystal structure and transformation to rutile.	Orthorhombic; space group, Pban; $Z=4$ ; $a=4.529$ Å; $b=5.464$ Å; $c=4.905$ Å. This phase is formed from rutile at $\sim 330$ kbar pressure at ordinary temperatures; it reverts to rutile on heating at 720–870 K. A lower bound of 60 kbar is necessary to stabilize the higher pressure form with respect to rutile at room temperature.	The high pressure phase reported by two groups of workers prepared under different experimental conditions appears to be identical. As expected, the high pressure phase is denser than rutile and can be retained without changes under normal conditions of temperature and pressure after quenching for indefinite periods of time. Anatase is metastable with respect to the rutile and the high pressure forms. Reaction boundaries for these phases have been reported.	[90, 91].
TiO <sub>2</sub> (rutile)			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	$T=298$ K; Tetragonal, space group, $P4_2/mnm$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a=4.5941 \pm 0.0001$ Å; $c=2.9589 \pm 0.0001$ Å. TEC (303°–923 K) ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ): $\parallel c$ : $8.816 \times 10^{-6} + 3.653 \times 10^{-9} t + 6.329 \times 10^{-12} t^2$ ; $\perp c$ : $7.249 \times 10^{-6} + 2.198 \times 10^{-9} t + 1.298 \times 10^{-12} t^2$ , where $t$ is the temperature in $^{\circ}\text{C}$ . High pressure x-ray studies indicate volume change, $(V/V_0)$ of 0.91 at 102 kbar [152] and 0.94 at 158 kbar pressure [91].	Careful work up to the high temperatures. Slight anisotropy in the TEC parameters is obvious and is explained in terms of the interatomic distances in the unit cell of rutile.	[150, 152].
Magnetic, optical and dielectric properties.	$\chi = (0.067 \pm 0.0015) \times 10^{-6}$ emu/g for high purity single crystal rutile and temperature independent in the range 55–372 K; negligible anisotropy. Stoichiometric rutile shows continuous absorption in the IR region [122b] but reduced samples exhibit free carrier absorption and characteristic bands (at 0.75 or 1.18 eV) depending on the sample resistivity or degree of reduction. Optical energy gap = 3.05 eV. $\epsilon_0$ has a high value and exhibits anisotropy; at 300 K, $\epsilon_0(\parallel c) = 170$ ; $\epsilon_0(\parallel a) = 86$ ; $n(\parallel c) = 2.903$ ; $n(\parallel a) = 2.616$ . At low temperatures, $\epsilon_0$ approaches limiting values; at $T \rightarrow 0$ K, $\epsilon_0(\parallel c) = 257$ ; $\epsilon_0(\parallel a) = 111$ . Parker's data [153] in the range 1.6–1060 K indicate that rutile is not a ferroelectric or antiferroelectric; however, the ionic polarizability of Ti is close	The temperature independent $\chi$ is due to diamagnetic and Van Vleck contributions. The free carrier absorption is due to the electrons released by the oxygen upon reduction; the bands in the reduced samples are believed to be due to polaron absorption. The environment of Ti sites in rutile, the anisotropy and high numerical values of $\epsilon_0$ make an interesting comparison with BaTiO <sub>3</sub> .	[43, 119–121, 122b, 123a, 153].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Electrical properties and high pressure studies.	<p>to the critical value for a ferroelectric polarization catastrophe at all temperatures.</p> <p><math>\rho</math> (300 K) <math>\sim 10^8 \Omega\text{cm}</math> for stoichiometric rutile; <math>E_g \sim 3.1\text{--}3.4 \text{ eV}</math>; impurity conduction is always predominant at low temperatures; donor levels of <math>0.03\text{--}0.15 \text{ eV}</math> are encountered.</p> <p>Reduced specimens have low resistivity (<math>\sim 10^{-2}</math> to <math>10^4 \Omega\text{cm}</math>), are <math>n</math>-type and exhibit anisotropy in <math>R_H</math>, <math>\mu_H</math> and <math>\rho</math>. Anisotropy ratios, <math>(\rho_a/\rho_c)</math> and <math>(R_a/R_c)_H</math> vary from 2.0 to 3.5 and 0.2 to 2.5 respectively and exhibit interesting temperature dependence.</p> <p><math>\mu_H \approx 0.1 \text{ cm}^2/\text{V s.}</math> at 500 K; <math>\alpha</math> (100 K) = <math>-1.0 \text{ mV/K}</math>. <math>m^* = 20 m_0</math>. <math>\alpha</math> shows large phonon drag effect at <math>T</math> below 20 K.</p> <p>In the range 882–1273 K, <math>\rho \propto p\text{O}_2^{-1/n}</math>, <math>n</math> 4.4 to 5.7; <math>n = 4</math> above 1470 K according to Greener et al. [123]; both anion vacancies and cation interstitials appear to play significant role. <math>E_a</math> (<math>T &gt; 1000 \text{ K}</math>) = <math>1.8 \text{ eV}</math>.</p> <p>High pressure studies indicate a large decrease in <math>\rho</math> up to 6 kbar (<math>d\rho/dP = -0.2 \times 10^4 \Omega\text{bar}^{-1}</math>); in the range 6–100 kbar, change in <math>\rho</math> is small (<math>d\rho/dP = 0.08 \Omega\text{bar}^{-1}</math>).</p> <p>Data of Kawai and Mochizuki [125a] indicate that at pressures <math>&gt; 2 \text{ Mbar}</math> <math>\rho</math> of <math>\text{TiO}_2</math> drops by a factor of <math>10^6</math> and exhibits metallic behavior at room temperature.</p>	<p>Multiple band conduction is indicated by the <math>\rho</math>, <math>R_H</math> and <math>\alpha</math> data but many workers feel that polaron type conduction is predominant at low temperatures. The defect structure of <math>\text{TiO}_2</math> is not yet completely understood. Kawai and Mochizuki [125a] experiments at high pressures on the <math>\rho</math> behavior of <math>\text{TiO}_2</math> are significant; x-ray data at these high pressures are highly desirable and will indicate whether the resistivity behavior actually corresponds to the insulator-metal (Mott) transition or not.</p>	[116–125a, 154].
Thermal and mechanical properties.	<p><math>C_p = 1 \text{ millijoule/K, mol}</math> at 4.2 K; <math>C_p \propto T^3</math> below 4 K with <math>\theta_D = 758 \text{ K}</math>.</p> <p>Reduced <math>\text{TiO}_2</math> has large additional contribution and independent of <math>T</math> below 13 K and is attributed to electrons which do not become degenerate above 1 K.</p> <p><math>\kappa</math> (200 K) = <math>0.1 \text{ W/cm, K}</math> and exhibits anisotropy above 25 K; goes through a maximum at <math>\sim 15 \text{ K}</math> indicating phonon-phonon scattering in <math>\text{TiO}_2</math>.</p> <p>Internal friction (<math>Q^{-1}</math>) goes through a maximum at <math>323^\circ</math> in pure rutile with <math>Q^{-1}(\parallel^a) = 1 \times 10^{-4}</math> at 1842 Hz and activation energy of <math>14 \pm 0.4 \text{ kcal/mol}</math>. Reduced rutile exhibits a pronounced maximum (<math>Q^{-1}(\parallel^a) = 12 \times 10^{-4}</math> at 394 K and 1838 Hz with activation energy = <math>23.5 \pm 1.0 \text{ kcal/mol}</math>) only along [100] direction and not along [110] and [001] direction. The results are discussed in terms of simple and associated defects in pure and reduced rutile.</p>	<p>It is evident that the degree and type of reduction brings about marked changes in these properties in rutile.</p>	[118, 123c, 155].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Band structure of rutile	Calculations using tight binding method indicate relatively wide valence and conduction bands ( $\sim 4$ eV). The available transport data can be interpreted assuming multiband conduction in $\text{TiO}_2$ even at low temperatures ( $\sim 100$ K).	Since there are no magnetic order complications in $\text{TiO}_2$ it is worth while to compute the detailed band structure of $\text{TiO}_2$ using various methods including spin-orbit coupling effects.	[156].

## References

- [1] DeVries, R. C., and Roy, R., *Bull. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 33, 370 (1954).
- [2] Schofield, T. H., and Bacon, A. E., *J. Inst. Metals* 84, 47 (1955-56).
- [3] Andersson, S., Collen, B., Kuylenstierna, U., and Magnéli, A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 11, 1641 (1957).
- [4] Andersson, S., Collen, B., Kruuse, G., Kuylenstierna, U., Magnéli, A., Pestmalis, H., and Asbrink, S., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 11, 1653 (1957).
- [5] Porter, V., and Roy, R., *Bull. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 43, 263 (1964); Porter, V., Ph.D. Dissertation, The Pennsylvania State Univ. (1965); McCarthy, G. J., White, W. B., and Roy, R., *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 31, 329 (1969).
- [6] Wahlbeck, P. G., and Gilles, P. W., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 49, 180 (1966).
- [7] Kornilov, I. I., and Glazova, V. V., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 150, 313 (1963); 154, 638 (1964).
- [8] Kornilov, I. I., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 183, 1087 (1968).
- [9] Yamaguchi, S., Koiwa, M., and Hirabayashi, M., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 21, 2096 (1966).
- [10] Jostsons, A., and Malin, A. S., *Acta Cryst.* 24B, 211 (1968).
- [11] Holmberg, B., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 16, 1245 (1962).
- [12] Pearson, A. D., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 5, 316 (1958).
- [13] Bright, N. F. H., *Adv. in X-ray Analysis* 4, 175 (1961) (Univ. of Denver Press).
- [14] Denker, S. P., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 25, 1397 (1964); *J. Appl. Phys.* 37, 142 (1966).
- [15] Hulm, J. K., Jones, C. K., Mozelsky, R., Miller, R. C., Hein, R. A., and Gibson, J. W., *Proc. 9th Intern. Conf. on Low Temp. Phys.*, (eds., J. G. Dount et al.), Plenum Press, New York, 1965, p. 600.
- [16] Takeuchi, S., and Suzuki, K., *Nippon Kinzoku Gakkaishi* 31, 611 (1967); *Chem. Abstr.* 67, 120746c (1967).
- [17] Watanabe, D., Castles, J. R., Jostsons, A., and Malin, A. S., *Nature (Lond.)* 210, 934 (1966); *Acta Cryst.* 23, 307 (1967).
- [18] Watanabe, D., Terasaki, O., Jostsons, A., and Castles, J. R., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 25, 292 (1968).
- [19] Hilti, E., *Naturwiss.* 55, 130 (1968).
- [20] Hilti, E., and Laves, F., *Naturwiss.* 55, 131 (1968).
- [21] Hirabayashi, M., Koiwa, M., and Yamaguchi, S., quoted by B. G. Hyde in 'The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids', Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North-Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), p. 90.
- [22] Bursill, L. A., Hyde, B. G., Terasaki, O., and Watanabe, D., *Phil. Mag.* 20, 347 (1969).
- [23] Hyde, B. G., and Bursill, L. A., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North-Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 347-378.
- [24] Wasilewski, R. J., *Trans. AIME* 224, 8 (1962).
- [25] Hurlen, T., *J. Inst. Metals* 89, 128 (1960-61).
- [26] Andersson, S., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 13, 415 (1959); *Arkiv för Kemi* 15, 247 (1960).
- [27] Ehrlich, P., *Z. Elektrochem.*, 45, 362 (1939); *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 247, 53 (1941).
- [28] Banus, M. D., and Reed, T. B., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North-Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 488-522; *Phys. Rev. B5*, 2775 (1972).
- [29] Taylor, A., and Doyle, N. J., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North-Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 523-540.
- [30] Loehman, R. E., Rao, C. N. R., and Honig, J. M., *J. Phys. Chem.* 73, 1781 (1969).
- [31] Watanabe, D., Terasaki, O., Jostsons, A., and Castles, J. R., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North-Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 238-258.
- [32] Naylor, B. F., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 68, 1077 (1946).
- [33] Morin, F. J., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 3, 34 (1959).
- [34] Doyle, N. J., Hulm, J. K., Jones, C. K., Miller, R. C., and Taylor, A., *Phys. Letters* 26A, 604 (1968).
- [35] Banus, M. D., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 3, 723 (1968).
- [36] Iwasaki, H., Asaumi, K., Kamigaki, K., Ogawa, S., Terasaki, O., and Watanabe, D., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 30, 180 (1971).
- [37] Gel'd, P. V., Shveikin, G. P., Alyamovskii, S. I., and Tskhai, V. A., *Russ. J. Inorg. Chem.* 12, 1053 (1967).
- [38] Abrahams, S. C., *Phys. Rev.* 130, 2230 (1963).
- [39] Prewitt, C. T., Shannon, R. D., Rogers, D. B., and Sleight, A. W., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 1985 (1969).
- [40] Rao, C. N. R., Loehman, R. E., and Honig, J. M., *Phys. Letters* 27A, 271 (1968).
- [41] Foëx, M., and Wucher, J., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 241, 184 (1955).
- [42] Carr, P. H., and Foner, S., *J. Appl. Phys.* 31, 344S (1960).
- [43] Keys, L. K., and Mulay, L. N., *Appl. Phys. Letters* 9, 248 (1966); *Phys. Rev.* 154, 453 (1967).
- [44] Shirane, G., Pickart, S. J., and Newnham, R., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 13, 167 (1960).
- [45] Keys, L. K., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 25, K5 (1968).
- [46] Kendrick, H., Arrott, A., and Werner, S. A., *J. Appl. Phys.* 39, 585 (1968).
- [47] Moon, R. M., Riste, T., Koehler, W. C., and Abrahams, S. C., *J. Appl. Phys.* 40, 1445 (1969).
- [48] Nomura, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 16, 706 (1961).
- [49] Rao, C. N. R., Ramdas, S., Loehman, R. E., and Honig, J. M., *J. Solid State Chem.* 3, 83 (1971).
- [50] Foëx, M., and Loria, J., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 226, 901 (1948).
- [51] Yahia, J., and Frederikse, H. P. R., *Phys. Rev.* 123, 1257 (1961).
- [52] Honig, J. M., and Reed, T. B., *Phys. Rev.* 174, 1020 (1968).



- [53] Loehman, R. E., Ph.D. Thesis, Purdue Univ. (U.S.A.) 1969.
- [54] Goodenough, J. B., *Magnetism and the Chemical Bond* (Interscience Publ. Inc., New York, 1963).
- [55] Goodenough, J. B., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 4, 1200 (1965).
- [56] Adler, D., Feinleib, J., Brooks, H., and Paul, W., *Phys. Rev.* 155, 851 (1967).
- [57] Adler, D., *Solid State Phys.* 21, 1 (1968); *Rev. Mod. Phys.* 40, 714 (1968).
- [58] Honig, J. M., *Rev. Mod. Phys.* 40, 748 (1968); *IBM J. Res. & Develop.* 14, 232 (1970).
- [59] Mott, N. F., *Phil. Mag.* 20, 1 (1969).
- [60] Doniac, S., *Adv. Phys.* 18, 819 (1969).
- [61] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi (a)* 1, 597 (1970).
- [62] Rao, C. N. R., editor, *Modern Aspects of Solid State Chemistry* (Plenum Press, New York, 1970).
- [63] Bosman, A. J., and van Daal, H. J., *Adv. Phys.* 19, 1 (1970).
- [64] Hyland, G. J., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 318 (1970).
- [65] Van Zandt, L. L., Honig, J. M., and Goodenough, J. B., *J. Appl. Phys.* 39, 594 (1968).
- [66] Goodenough, J. B., in *Proc. of 10th Intern. Conf. on Phys. of Semiconductors*, Cambridge, Mass., 1970; *Solid State Commun.* 8 (23) pp i-xxvii (1970).
- [67] Reed, T. B., Fahey, R. E., and Honig, J. M., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 2, 561 (1967).
- [68] Kawakubo, T., Yamayi, T., and Namouri, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 15, 2102 (1960).
- [69] Chandrashekhara, G. V., Won Choi, Q., Moyo, J., and Honig, J. M., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 5, 999 (1970).
- [70] Asbrink, S., and Magnéli, A., *Acta Cryst.* 12, 575 (1959).
- [71] Mulay, L. N., and Danley, W. J., *J. Appl. Phys.* 41, 877 (1970).
- [72] Vasil'ev, Ya. V., and Ariya, S. M., *Izv. Akad. Nauk. SSSR, Neorg. Mater.* 1, 347 (1965).
- [73] Keys, L. K., *Phys. Letters* 24A, 628 (1967).
- [74] Goodenough, J. B., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 2, 37 (1967); 2, 165 (1967).
- [75] Bartholomew, R. F., and Frankl, D. R., *Phys. Rev.* 187, 828 (1969).
- [76] Rao, C. N. R., and co-workers (unpublished results, 1970).
- [77] Iwasaki, H., Bright, N. F. H., and Rowland, J. F., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 17, 99 (1969).
- [78] Andersson, S., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 14, 1161 (1960).
- [79] Magnéli, A., in *Transition Metal Compounds*, Ed. E. R. Schatz, (Gordon and Breach, Science Publishers, New York, 1964), pp 109-122.
- [80] Andersson, S., and Jahnberg, L., *Arkiv för Kemi* 21, 413 (1963).
- [81] Anderson, J. S., and Hyde, B. G., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 4, 1215 (1965); *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 28, 1393 (1967).
- [82] Magnéli, A., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North-Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 148-163 and references therein.
- [83] Anderson, J. S., and Khan, A. S., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 22, 219 (1970).
- [84] Terasaki, O., and Watanabe, D., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 10, 292 (1971).
- [85] Goodenough, J. B., *Czech. J. Phys.* 17B, 304 (1967).
- [86] Marezio, M., Dernier, P. D., McWhan, D. B., and Remeika, J. P., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 5, 1015 (1970); See also, Marezio, M., and Dernier, P. D., *J. Solid State Chem.* 3, 340 (1971).
- [87] Nagasawa, K., Kato, Y., Bando, Y., and Takada, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 29, 241 (1970).
- [88] Straumanis, M. E., Eijma, T., and James, W. J., *Acta Cryst.* 14, 493 (1961).
- [89] Dachille, F., and Roy, R., *Bull. Amer. Ceram. Soc.* 41, 225 (1962).
- [90] Bendeliani, N. A., Popova, S. P., and Vereschagin, L. F., *Geokhimiya* 5, 499 (1966); *Chem. Abstr.* 65, 3296f (1966).
- [91] McQueen, R. G., Jamieson, J. C., and Marsh, S. P., *Science* 155, 1401 (1967); see also, Jamieson, J. C., and Glinger, B., *Am. Mineral.* 54, 1478 (1969) and *Science* 161, 893 (1968).
- [92] Czanderna, A. W., Rao, C. N. R., and Honig, J. M., *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 54, 1069 (1958).
- [93] Rao, C. N. R., *Canad. J. Chem.* 39, 498 (1961).
- [94] Yoganarasimhan, S. R., and Rao, C. N. R., *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 58, 1579 (1962).
- [95] Rao, C. N. R., and Lewis, M. P., *Curr. Sci. (India)* 29, 52 (1960).
- [96] Rao, C. N. R., Turner, A., and Honig, J. M., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 11, 173 (1959).
- [97] Sullivan, W. F., and Cole, S. S., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 42, 127 (1959).
- [98] Iida, Y., and Ozaki, S., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 44, 120 (1961).
- [99] Suzuki, A. S., and Kotera, Y., *Bull. Chem. Soc. Japan* 35, 1353 (1962).
- [100] Shannon, R. D., and Pask, J. A., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 391 (1965).
- [101] Czanderna, A. W., Clifford, A. F., and Honig, J. M., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 79, 5407 (1957).
- [102] Knoll, H., and Kühnhold, U., *Naturwiss.* 44, 394 (1957).
- [103] Sullivan, W. F., and Coleman, J. R., *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 24, 645 (1962).
- [104] Shannon, R. D., *J. Appl. Phys.* 35, 3414 (1964).
- [105] Chester, P. F., *J. Appl. Phys.* 32, 2233 (1961).
- [106] Carnahan, R. D., and Brittain, J. O., *J. Appl. Phys.* 34, 3095 (1963).
- [107] Tannhauser, D. S., *Solid State Commun.* 1, 223 (1963).
- [108] Blumenthal, R. N., Baukus, J., and Hirthe, W. M., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 114, 172 (1967).
- [109] Buerger, M. J., in *Phase Transformations in Solids*, Ed. Smoluchowski (John Wiley, New York, 1957).
- [110] Rao, C. N. R., and Rao, K. J., *Progr. Solid State Chem.* 4, 131 (1967).
- [111] Vahldieck, F. W., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 11, 99 (1966).
- [112] Kubo, T., Kato, M., Mitarai, Y., Takahashi, J., and Ohkura, K., *Kogyo Kagaku Zasshi* 66, 318 (1963); *Chem. Abstr.* 59, 10824f (1963).
- [113] Tekiz, Y., and Legrand, C., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 261, 3619 (1965).
- [114] Schossberger, F., *Z. Krist.* 104, 358 (1942).
- [115] Rao, C. N. R., Yoganarasimhan, S. R., and Faeth, P. A., *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 57, 504 (1961).
- [116] Frederikse, H. P. R., *J. Appl. Phys.* 32, 2211 (1961).
- [117] Becker, J. H., and Hosler, W. R., *Phys. Rev.* 137A, 1872 (1965).
- [118] Thurber, W. R., and Mante, A. J. H., *Phys. Rev.* 139A, 1655 (1965).
- [119] Bogomolov, V. N., and Zhuze, V. P., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 8, 1904 (1967).
- [120] Bogomolov, V. N., Kudinov, E. K., and Firsov, Yu. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 9, 2502 (1968).
- [121] Grant, F. A., *Rev. Mod. Phys.* 31, 646 (1959).
- [122] Austin, I. G., and Mott, N. F., *Adv. Phys.* 18, 41 (1969).
- [122a] Senftle, F. E., Pankey, T., and Grant, F. A., *Phys. Rev.* 120, 820 (1960).
- [122b] Breckenridge, R. G., and Hosler, W. R., *Phys. Rev.* 91, 793 (1953).
- [122c] Acket, G. A., and Volger, J., *Physica* 29, 225 (1963); *Phys. Letters* 8, 244 (1964).
- [122d] Bogomolov, V. N., and Shavkunov, P. M., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 5, 1481 (1963).
- [123] Greener, E. H., Barone, F. J., and Hirthe, W. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 623 (1965).
- [123a] Hauffe, K., *Reaktionen in und an festen stoffen*, (Springer Verlag, Berlin, 1955), pp 135-140.
- [123b] Rudolph, J., *Z. Naturforsch.* 14a, 727 (1959).
- [123c] Wachtman, J. B., Jr. and Doyle, L. R., *Phys. Rev.* 135, A276 (1964).
- [124] Vahldieck, F. H., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 14, 133 (1968).
- [125] Minomura, S., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Appl. Phys.* 34, 3043 (1963).
- [126] Marinder, B.-O., and Magnéli, A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 11, 1635 (1957).
- [127] Rüdorff, W., Walter, G., and Stadler, J., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 297, 1 (1958).



- [128] Ariya, S. M., and Grossman, G., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State* (English Transl.) 2, 1166 (1960).
- [129] Sakata, K., and Sakata, T., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 6, 112 (1967).
- [130] Kristensen, I. K., *J. Appl. Phys.* 39, 5341 (1968).
- [131] Rao, C. N. R., Natarajan, M., Subba Rao, G. V., and Loehman, R. E., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 32, 1147 (1971).
- [132] Ksendzov, Ya. M., and Prokhvatilov, V. G., *Zhur. Fiz. Khim.* 31, 321 (1957).
- [133] Keler, E. K., and Andreeva, A. B., *Ogneupory* 25, 320 (1960); *Chem. Abstr.* 54, 25663i (1960).
- [134] Marinder, B.-O., Dorm, E., and Seleborg, A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 16, 293 (1962).
- [135] Rüdorff, W., and Luginsland, H. H., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 334, 125 (1964).
- [136] Sakata, K., Nishida, I., Matsushima, M., and Sakata, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 27, 506 (1969).
- [137] Chang, L. L. Y., Scroger, M. G., and Phillips, B., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 12, 51 (1967).
- [138] Chang, L. L. Y., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 51, 295 (1968).
- [139] McDaniel, C. L., and Schneider, S. J., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 71A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 2, 119–123 (Mar. Apr. 1967).
- [140] Samakhvalov, A. A., and Rustamov, A. G., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State* (English Transl.) 5, 877 (1963).
- [141] Kawano, S., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 8, 1264 (1969).
- [142] Rao, C. N. R., Wahnsiedler, W. E., and Honig, J. M., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 315 (1970).
- [143] Yamashita, J., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 18, 1010 (1963).
- [144] Ern, V., and Switendick, A. C., *Phys. Rev.* 137A, 1927 (1965).
- [145] Schoen, J. M., and Denker, S. P., *Phys. Rev.* 184, 864 (1969).
- [146] Harker, D., *J. Chem. Phys.* 12, 315 (1944).
- [147] Watanabe, D., *Acta Cryst.* 10, 483 (1957); *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 15, 1251 (1960).
- [148] Samakhvalov, A. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State* (English Transl.) 3, 2613 (1962).
- [149] Mooradian, A., and Raccach, P. M., *Phys. Rev.* B3, 4253 (1971).
- [150] Krishna Rao, K. V., Nagender Naidu, S. V., and Iyengar, L., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 53, 124 (1970).
- [151] Yoganarasimhan, S. R., and Rao, C. N. R., *Anal. Chem.* 33, 155 (1961).
- [152] Clendenen, R. L., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Chem. Phys.* 44, 4223 (1966).
- [153] Parker, R. A., *Phys. Rev.* 124, 1719 (1961).
- [154] Hernandez, W. C., and Kahn, A. H., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 67A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 4, 293–299 (July–Aug. 1963).
- [155] Keesom, P. H., and Pearlman, N., *Phys. Rev.* 112, 800 (1958).
- [156] Kahn, A. H., Frederikse, H. P. R., and Becker, J. H., in *Transition Metal Compounds*, Ed. E. R. Schatz (Gordon and Breach, Science Publishers, New York, 1964).

### I.3. Vanadium Oxides

The vanadium-oxygen system has been extensively studied by several workers in the different homogeneity ranges by employing a variety techniques. In the range V-VO, by Seybolt and Sumsion [1], Schönberg [2], Rostoker and Yamamoto [3], Ozerov [4], and Cambini et al. [5]; in the range V-V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, by Klemm and Grimm [6], and Westmann and Nordmark [7]; in the range V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>-V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>4</sub>, by Morozova et al. [8], Katsura and Hasegawa [9], and recently by Kimizuka et al. [10], Okinaka et al. [11], and Anderson and Khan [12]; in the range V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>-V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, by Hoschek and Klemm [13], Burdese [14], Grossman

et al. [15], Abei [16], and Kosuge [17]; in the range VO-V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, by Andersson [18] and Andersson [19] and in the range VO<sub>2</sub>-V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, by MacChesney et al. [20], Theobald et al. [21], Sata et al. [22, 23], and Tilley and Hyde [24]. The available data have been summarized by a few workers [25, 26]. Stringer [26] constructed a schematic phase diagram and suggested a systematic nomenclature of the phases. A modified phase diagram of Stringer [26] and MacChesney et al. [20] (in the region VO<sub>2</sub>-V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>) are shown in figure I.4.

The V-O system is quite a complex one. In addition to the stable compounds like V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, VO<sub>2</sub>, and V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> having narrow homogeneity ranges, compounds with wide homogeneity range like VO, Magnéli phases of the general formula V<sub>n</sub>O<sub>2n-1</sub> (4 ≤ n ≤ 8) and V<sub>n</sub>O<sub>2n+1</sub> (n = 3, 4, and 6) exist. Several new unidentified phases also exist in the region VO<sub>2</sub>-V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> [21–24].

Oxygen forms a solid solution with metallic vanadium up to about 11 mol percent (VO<sub>0.4</sub>) distorting the cubic lattice of V [1, 2, 5]. Range VO<sub>0.5</sub>-VO<sub>0.8</sub> has not been accurately studied.

Vanadium monoxide has a wide homogeneity range (VO<sub>0.85</sub>-VO<sub>1.27</sub>) and all the compositions have been investigated experimentally. VO<sub>1.5</sub> (V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>) appears to have a very narrow range of homogeneity [27]; different phases have been detected in alloys having compositions VO<sub>1.44</sub> and VO<sub>1.65</sub>. The existence and stability of the Magnéli phases, V<sub>n</sub>O<sub>2n-1</sub>, with respect to the oxygen partial pressure and temperature have been examined by various workers [9, 11, 12, 17, 18]. VO<sub>2</sub> (V<sub>n</sub>O<sub>2n-1</sub>, n = ∞) has a narrow homogeneity range [10, 28]. Besides V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, in the series V<sub>n</sub>O<sub>2n+1</sub>, V<sub>3</sub>O<sub>7</sub> [29], V<sub>4</sub>O<sub>9</sub> [30] and V<sub>6</sub>O<sub>13</sub> [18] have been prepared and characterized.

**VO:** VO is unique in having an extremely wide composition range essentially symmetric about the stoichiometric composition together with an extraordinarily high vacancy content (~20%). It has a cubic rock salt structure and the lattice parameter *a* increases with increasing oxygen content but the density decreases; however, the increase in *a* is not linear with *x* in VO<sub>*x*</sub> whereas the density versus *x* plot is linear. According to the recent study on well-characterized and annealed VO<sub>*x*</sub> samples, the lower limit for the single phase cubic region appears to be between 0.75 and 0.79 and the upper limit, 1.30 [31]. Mathewson et al. [32] first noticed that the x-ray density of VO<sub>1.00</sub> (6.50 g/cm<sup>3</sup>) is approximately 15 percent higher than the pychnometric value (5.6 g/cm<sup>3</sup>) suggesting that the lattice is highly defective at the stoichiometric composition. The

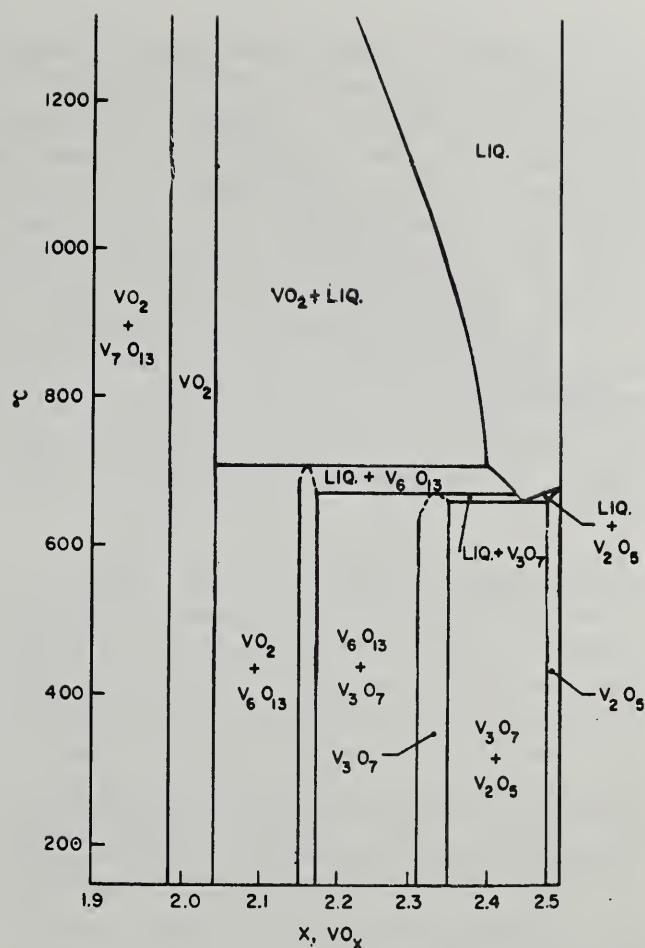
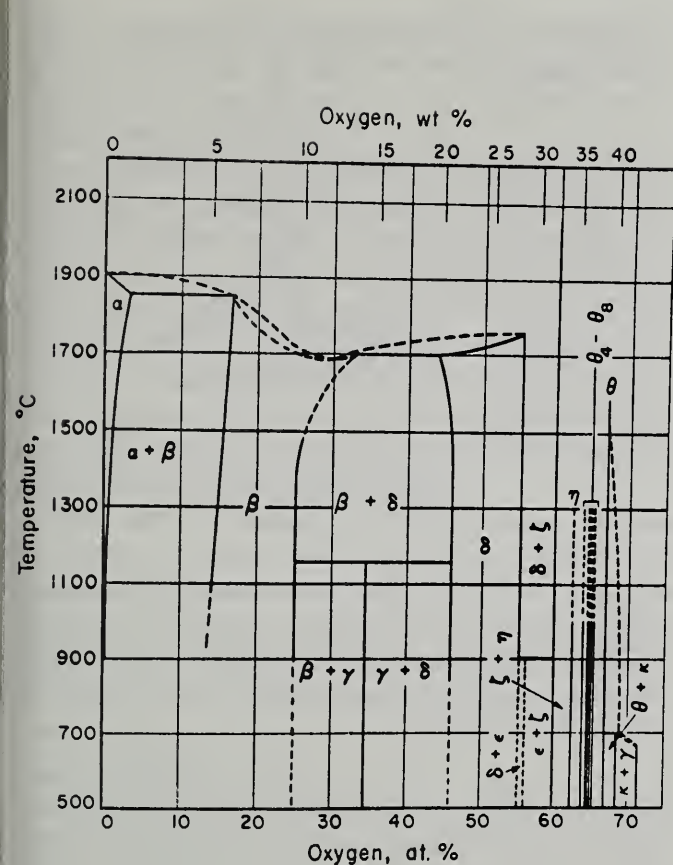


FIGURE I.4. (a) V-O phase diagram (after [26]). The various phases and stability ranges have been discussed in detail by Stringer. (b)  $\text{VO}_2$ - $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$  phase diagram showing the  $\text{V}_n\text{O}_{2n+1}$  phases (after [20]).

variation of the defect concentration of the cationic and anionic lattices across the phase field has been examined by many workers [7, 27, 31, 33–36]. At the oxygen rich phase limit the anion lattice is nearly perfect with almost zero anion vacancies while at the vanadium rich phase limit, however, the cation lattice still contains  $\sim 13$  percent vacancies. Banus and Reed [31] and Taylor and Doyle [36] have found that annealing the  $\text{VO}_x$  at high temperatures ( $\sim 1570$  K) and high pressures ( $\sim 50$ – $60$  kbar) decreases the total number of vacancies (by about 6–13%) resulting in an increase in the density by  $\sim 1$  percent and a 0.1 percent increase in the lattice parameter. These changes are unambiguously the result of the high pressure treatment, since reannealing the samples at 1 atm pressure at 1570 K gave samples with the same lattice parameter as the material before pressure treatment. Loehman, Rao, and Honig [35] have found that the vacancies in VO can be reduced by solid solution with TiO.

Because of the wide homogeneity range and large number of vacancies,  $\text{VO}_x$  shows interesting physical and chemical properties. With increase in  $x$  in  $\text{VO}_x$ ,  $\rho$ ,  $d\rho/dT$ , and  $\chi_M$  increase linearly with abrupt increases in slopes at  $x = 1.00$ , while  $\alpha$  changes smoothly from  $n$ -type to  $p$ -type at  $x = 1.02$ . The metal rich VO is a semimetal with weak temperature-independent paramagnetism and higher  $x$  changes to a semiconductor with a small energy gap and a stronger temperature-dependent paramagnetism. Contrary to the earlier reports [37–40], recent studies on well characterized samples of  $\text{VO}_x$  indicated no metal-to-semiconductor transition for any composition on decreasing the temperature to 77 K [31, 35, 41–43]. Oxygen rich VO shows [31] only a weak temperature dependent paramagnetism in the range 4.3 to 273 K with no evidence of magnetic ordering, in contrast to the findings of Kawano et al. [41] who observed definite evidence of antiferromagnetic ordering for  $x = 1.15$  and 1.26.



The decrease in vacancy concentration on annealing at high pressure results in slight changes in the electrical and magnetic properties. The pressure annealing of VO does not significantly change the magnitude of  $\rho$ , the slope of  $\rho$  versus  $T$  or  $\chi_M$ . At all compositions, there is a 10–20 percent decrease in  $\chi_M$  in the range 4.2–100 K; a decrease in anion vacancies (caused by pressure anneal) affects the  $\chi_M$  in an opposite direction to that caused by increase in  $x$ . This indicates that  $\chi_M$  is more sensitive to the cation vacancies than the anion vacancies. The magnitude of  $\alpha$  increases after pressure annealing and VO<sub>1.02</sub> changes from  $n$ -type to  $p$ -type behavior.

**V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>:** Vanadium sesquioxide, V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, exhibits two transitions. Because of the dramatic changes in physical properties accompanying these phase transitions and the unique behavior with respect to pressure, temperature and impurity content, this oxide has been studied extensively in recent years both from theoretical and experimental points of view. The metal-to-insulator transition exhibited by V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> is a field of intense research activity at the present time (See fig. 2 in the introduction) and several review articles have recently appeared [44–56] on this aspect of the problem.

At room temperature, V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> has the corundum structure with rhombohedral symmetry [57, 58]. There is a unique  $c$  axis perpendicular to the basal plane which contains three identical crystal axes. Near 150 K, a phase transition occurs to the monoclinic structure [59–64] involving a slight tilting of the hexagonal  $c$  axis of the rhombohedral phase. The transition is accompanied by discontinuous changes in the  $c/a$  ratio (fig. I.5) and the unit cell volume (increase by about 1.4 percent) [63]. There is also a high temperature anomaly in V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> around 500 K where there is no change in the crystal parameters [63]; Kosuge [17], however, finds a DTA transition at 430 K. Recent neutron diffraction study on V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> [65] has confirmed the presence of antiferromagnetic ordering in the low temperature monoclinic phase (earlier measurements using various techniques gave contradictory conclusions; see, for example, reference [53]). According to Moon [65], the antiferromagnetic axis lies in a plane parallel to the  $c$  axis (in the hexagonal cell) and perpendicular to one of the  $a$  axes and makes an angle of about 71° to the  $c$  axis in this plane; the V moments are ferromagnetically coupled in monoclinic (010) or hexagonal (110) layers, with a reversal between adjacent layers. The ordered moment is 1.2  $\mu_B$  per

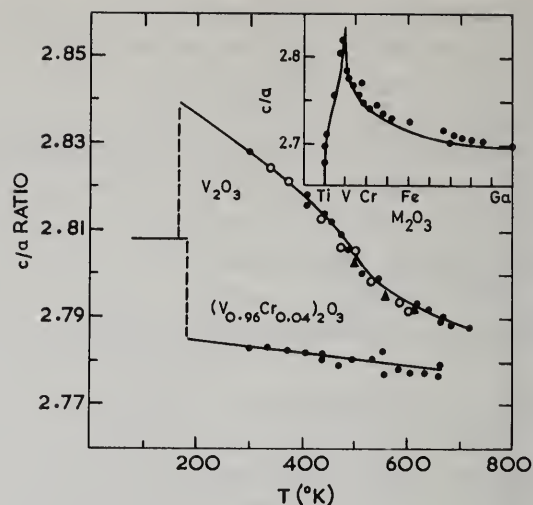


FIGURE I.5. Variation of the  $c/a$  ratio of V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> with temperature [63].

At the transition temperature we see a drastic change in the ratio. Chromium substitution markedly affects the  $c/a$  ratio. In the Insert we have shown the variation of  $c/a$  ratio in various sesquioxides; the ratio is anomalously high in V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and low in Ti<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>.

V atom. Neutron diffraction [65] and magnetic susceptibility studies [66–68] indicate that the antiferromagnetic ordering in V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> disappears at the transition point (154 K) where the crystallographic transition also occurs. The high temperature anomaly is associated with a discontinuity in the  $\chi_M$ , but the substance remains paramagnetic throughout the temperature range, 150 to 1000 K [68].

Associated with the phase transitions in V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, there occur dramatic changes in the electrical properties. At room temperature, V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> is a fairly good metal (with the purest samples showing resistivities of the order of  $10^{-3} \Omega \text{ cm}$  and a positive temperature coefficient of  $\rho$ ). When the temperature is decreased to 150 K (crystallographic transition point), it undergoes a transition from the metallic state to an insulating state with an accompanying increase in resistivity by about seven orders of magnitude. This transition has been first discovered by Foëx [69] and since then confirmed by many workers [37, 38, 63, 66, 70–78]. The characteristic metallic resistivity in V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> shows an anomaly in the high temperature region as well. Both the  $c$  axis and basal plane resistivities show a rapid increase with temperature in the region near 525 K, but keep monotonically increasing up to 800 K [76]. Foëx et al. [66] on the other hand, have noted a maximum at 525 K and a semiconductor behavior in V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> above 525 K. Discontinuity in  $\alpha$  was noted at the low temperature crystallographic transition in V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> [78, 79]. Above 150 K,  $\alpha$  was positive and small and below this temperature, it changed sign and became very small.



$R_H$  was negative in the entire range of temperature studied (7–800 K) and did not indicate any anomaly;  $\alpha$  did not indicate anomaly at the high temperature transition of  $V_2O_3$  [78].

$\lambda$ -type anomalies are noted in the heat capacities at the low and high temperature transitions in  $V_2O_3$  [66, 80]; DTA studies indicate endothermic peaks corresponding to the transitions [17]. Anomalous behavior of  $V_2O_3$  in the region of the transition point has been noted in the measurements made by a variety of techniques like NMR spectroscopy [81–84], Mössbauer spectroscopy [74], positron annihilation [85], UHF ( $\sim 10$  GHz) dielectric constant [86] and optical spectroscopy [76, 87].

The effect of pressure on the transition has been studied by a few workers [38, 39, 61, 76, 77]. The transition temperature ( $T_t \equiv T_N$ ) decreases with pressure ( $\sim 4$  K/kbar). Application of pressures greater than 25 kbar suppresses the transition completely [77] and  $V_2O_3$  remains metallic and Pauli paramagnetic down to 2.2 K without indication of any long range magnetic order.

All the available data seem to establish that the low temperature transition in pure  $V_2O_3$  is of first order and the high temperature one is of second order. The low temperature transition is sharp and marked by a hysteresis.  $T_t$  is sensitive to stoichiometry [88] and the magnitude of the discontinuity in  $\rho$  seems to depend on sample purity and stress. The properties of the metallic state of  $V_2O_3$  are highly anomalous and they change rapidly with pressure in the direction of making it more metallic. It, therefore, appears that pure  $V_2O_3$  is near a critical region and that the application of negative pressure would induce a transition; doping with chromium has an empirical correspondance with the negative pressure, and indeed, it is found that a metal-to-insulator transition occurs with Cr doping in this material.

As early as 1949, Mott [89] predicted that an abrupt metal-insulator (collective electron-localized electron) transition will occur in an ionic solid when the interionic separation is forced to pass through a critical value. Since each of the two resistance anomalies in  $V_2O_3$  is accompanied by an anomaly in the thermal expansion, it would appear that they may both be metal-insulator transitions of the type envisioned by Mott. The basis for the ideas that the  $V_2O_3$  transitions are Mott-type transitions is contained in the recent work of McWhan and co-workers [62, 63, 84, 90]. These workers have examined the resistivity and the lattice distortion of  $V_2O_3$  as a function of pressure, temperature, and chromium and

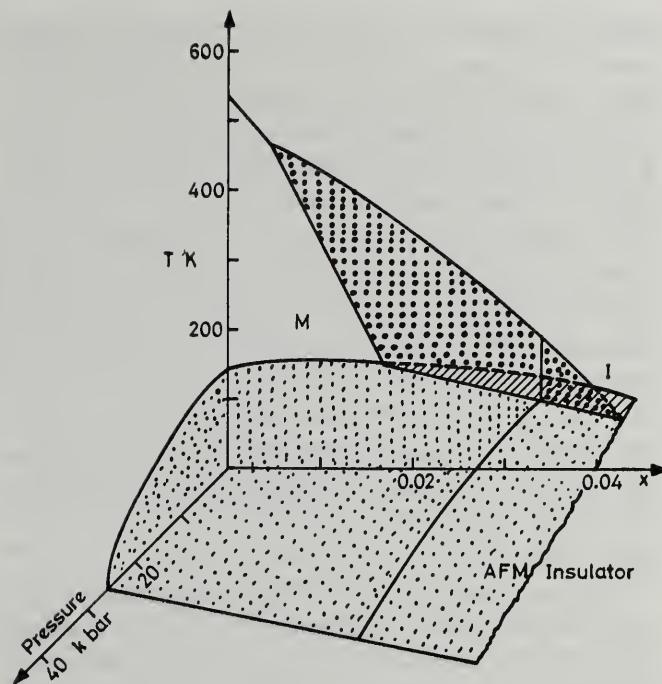


FIGURE I.6. Pressure-temperature-composition (Cr) phase diagram  $(V_{1-x}Cr_x)_2O_3$ .

M, I, and AFM insulator phases have been indicated; the metal-insulator phase boundary terminates at a critical point ( $\sim 530$  K) (after [63]).

titanium doping. Three types of phases have been suggested to be present in  $V_2O_3$ : the metallic (M), the insulating (I) and antiferromagnetic insulating (AF) phases. Depending on the temperature, pressure and dopant concentration, all the three phases and the transitions between any two ( $M \rightleftharpoons I$ ;  $M \rightleftharpoons AF$ ;  $AF \rightleftharpoons I$ ) can be realized experimentally. The temperature-pressure-composition phase diagram for  $(V_{1-x}Cr_x)_2O_3$  is reproduced in figure I.6.

At room temperature and atmospheric pressure, pure  $V_2O_3$  is situated in the metallic phase. As the temperature is lowered, the undoped material passes through the M-AF phase surface at  $\sim 160$  K. Conversely, as the temperature is raised, pure  $V_2O_3$  appears to pass through the extension of the M-I phase boundary at  $\sim 550$  K. However, the M-I phase boundary terminates at a critical point (fig. I.6), so that the high temperature transition in pure  $V_2O_3$  reflects a critical behavior. The phase transition is no longer a well-defined, abrupt, first order transition, but is a gradual change from metallic to insulating behavior. When a small percentage of Cr ions is substituted for vanadium in  $V_2O_3$ , a definite first order phase transition between the metallic and insulating phases exists, with the transition temperature rapidly decreasing as a function of chromium doping. At a critical concentration ( $\sim 3$

percent), the  $M \rightarrow I$  and  $M \rightarrow AF$  transition temperatures are equal ( $\sim 160$  K). For Cr dopings greater than 3 percent, an intermediate metallic state does not exist and the only observed transition is a direct  $I \rightarrow AF$  transition (at atmospheric pressure). Similarly, at a given temperature (say, 298 K) and Cr-concentration (say, 4 percent),  $I \rightarrow M$  transition can take place with the application of pressure without the intervening AF phase. Doping with increasing amounts of Ti has the empirical correspondance to the application of pressure (3.6 kbar/atom %) and the system tends to become more and more metallic [79]; at about 7 atom percent Ti, both the transitions in  $V_2O_3$  are suppressed and the system is metallic in the entire range of temperatures as is the case in pure  $V_2O_3$  above 25 kbar pressure [62].

Various theories have been put forward to explain the metal-insulator transitions in oxide materials ([91–93]; for a review of various earlier theories see [53]), but each of them is able to explain the experimental findings on a specific oxide material and fail to explain the behavior of other oxides. Any discussion of the theories would be outside the scope of this review and it would suffice to point out that there is still a need for unifying theoretical approaches to the understanding of metal-insulator transitions. In figure I.7 we have shown the schematic band structure of  $V_2O_3$  (following Goodenough) in the rhombohedral, nonmagnetic monoclinic and magnetic monoclinic structures to illustrate the nature of changes accompanying the low-temperature transition.

$V_nO_{2n-1}$ : The Magnéli phases,  $V_nO_{2n-1}$ , ( $4 \leq n \leq 8$ ), have a triclinic structure based upon the rutile structure with periodic sheared planes resembling stacking

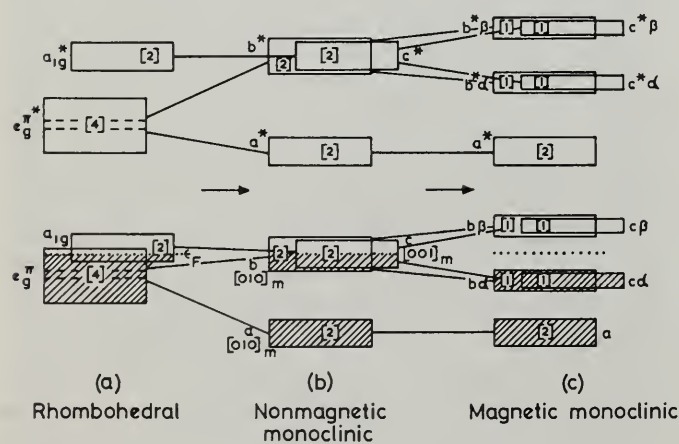


FIGURE I.7. Changes in the d-electron band structure of  $V_2O_3$  accompanying the transition at  $\sim 150$  K (After Goodenough).

faults into which extra planes of metal atoms are introduced. Because of the shear planes, metal-metal bonding can occur leading to interesting electrical and magnetic properties. Whenever these metal-metal bonds are broken up, anomalies in the physical properties occur, but there appears to be no case where structural transformation occurs; only a discontinuity in the lattice parameters is noticed. Nagasawa and co-workers have grown single crystals of these Magnéli phases by the vapor transport method [94–97] and have carried out various measurements.

$V_3O_5$ , even though it corresponds to  $V_nO_{2n-1}$  with  $n=3$ , is not a Magnéli phase since the structure is different (monoclinic). It shows a discontinuity in the  $\chi$ - $T$  plot around 133 K [95], but in contrast to the earlier studies [73] (which showed a semiconductor-to-metal transition in the range 150 to 180 K), only a semiconductor behavior was noted in the range 130 to 300 K [72, 98]. Kosuge [17] does not observe a DTA peak, or a  $\chi$ - $T$  anomaly. X-ray studies of Åsbrink et al. [99] up to 1270 K, also do not indicate a phase transition.

Magnetic susceptibility and electrical transport (on single crystal materials), x-ray, DTA and Mössbauer studies indicate semiconductor-to-metal transitions (on heating; first order) in  $V_4O_7$  at  $250 \pm 5$  K [17, 94, 100, 101]; in  $V_5O_9$  at  $135 \pm 5$  K [17, 96, 102]; in  $V_6O_{11}$  at  $177 \pm 2$  K [17, 95, 103]; in  $V_8O_{15}$  at 70 K [97, 104, 105]. Detailed studies [17, 94, 103] indicate that  $V_7O_{13}$  is paramagnetic (Pauli ?) and metallic in the range 4.2 to 300 K. In their recent study published in 1973, Kachi, Kosuge, and Okinaka [105] have presented the data on all the  $V_nO_{2n-1}$  ( $n = 3-9$ ) systems and find that all but  $V_3O_5$  and  $V_7O_{13}$  show metal-insulator transitions. These workers have established the phase relationships and structures of these oxides.

It is difficult to rationalize this wealth of experimental data without a proper understanding of the theory underlying the semiconductor-to-metal transitions; unfortunately, present day theory has not yet developed to such sophistication, to satisfactorily explain the transitions even in simple substances like  $V_2O_3$  and  $VO_2$ . However, in the  $V_nO_{2n-1}$  series, two important generalizations may be noted: (i) all the phases are triclinic and detailed x-ray study on  $V_4O_7$  indicate no crystal structure change at  $T_i$ , but only discontinuity in lattice parameters. Probably the same case may be true for other Magnéli phases as well. (ii) Recent studies [105] show that there is antiferromagnetic ordering in all the  $V_nO_{2n-1}$  phases at low temperatures in addition to first order transi-



tions in many of them at higher temperatures; in these respects, these phases are similar to  $V_2O_3$ . It appears that the first order transitions in these Magnéli phases are explainable in terms of Goodenough's qualitative picture ([44, 106, 107]; for a detailed discussion, see [53]) of metal-metal bonding and trapping of the conduction electrons in the semiconducting phase and the breaking of these bonds and creation of Fermi surface at  $T_i$  in the high temperature metallic phase. Like  $VO_2$ ,  $V_nO_{2n-1}$  oxides also show only a single transition ( $V_2O_3$  and  $Ti_4O_7$  on the other hand, show two transitions).

**$VO_2$ :** Vanadium dioxide,  $VO_2$ , exhibits a crystallographic transition at 340 K. The transition is accompanied by interesting changes in physical properties (see fig. 2 in introduction). In view of the possible practical applications of this material in electrical switching circuits and in other devices, the crystal growth and physical properties of this material have been extensively studied and reviewed by various workers in recent years [44–56, 108].

$VO_2$  is monoclinic at room temperature [101, 109–113] and transforms to a tetragonal rutile structure at 340 K [101, 114–116]. The transition is of first order and is accompanied by hysteresis effects and changes in latent heat and volume [101, 114–119]. Magnetic susceptibility [15, 114, 117, 119–122], Mössbauer [75, 123] and NMR [84, 124, 125] studies have failed to show any evidence of long range magnetic ordering in  $VO_2$  in the temperature range 1.7 to 400 K; however, a jump in  $\chi$  is noted at  $T_i$  and  $\chi$  is almost temperature independent both above and below  $T_i$ . The electrical characteristics of  $VO_2$  change from those of a semiconductor to those of a metal at  $T_i$  with a large drop in resistivity (by a factor of  $\sim 10^5$  for pure and single crystalline material) [37, 73, 75, 113, 114, 117, 126–134]. Seebeck coefficient [117, 128, 135, 136] and Hall effect [130, 137] also show anomalies at  $T_i$ . Studies of DTA [17, 113, 116], heat capacity [114, 117, 138] as well as infrared spectra and other optical properties [130, 139] clearly show the first order nature of the transition in this material, but thermal conductivity does not show an anomaly at  $T_i$  [117].

Recently, some workers have found evidence for the existence of an intermediate triclinic phase of  $VO_2$  in the range 325 to 340 K by means of NMR [125], DTA [116] and x-ray diffraction [115] studies. The temperature range of stability of this intermediate phase may become vanishingly small for pure  $VO_2$  [101], but impurities like Al, Fe, Cr, Mo, and hydrogen reduction appear to be effective in

the stabilization of this phase by way of Magnéli defects [115, 116]<sup>2</sup>.

The effect of pressure on the  $VO_2$  transition has been examined by a few workers [39, 61, 140].  $T_i$  increases linearly with pressure at a rate of  $0.082 \pm 0.005^\circ\text{C/kbar}$ . The conductivity activation energy in the semiconducting phase decreases linearly with pressure typically at a rate of 1–2 mV/kbar. Assuming intrinsic behavior below  $T_i$  for  $VO_2$ , this indicates that the carrier concentration increases with pressure but no metallic conduction is encountered up to pressures of  $\sim 300$  kbar at 300 K.

The effect of various impurities on the temperature and nature of the transition in  $VO_2$  has been investigated extensively in the literature. Many elements like Ti, Nb, Mo, Tc, Ta, W, and Re, form complete solid solutions with  $VO_2$  [113, 116, 120, 121, 133, 141–148] and at appreciable concentrations stabilize the high temperature rutile form of  $VO_2$  at room temperature; the  $T_i$  of  $VO_2$  is lowered appreciably and the nature of the transition (at not too high impurity concentrations) is changed from that of a semiconductor-to-metal to that of a semiconductor-to-semiconductor. The same effect is produced by the addition of ions like Fe, Co, and Ni, but Al, Cr, and Ge raise the  $T_i$  appreciably [133, 146, 148]. Unfortunately, each system is complicated in itself and no generalizations are possible on the effect of impurities on the transition in  $VO_2$  until the detailed mechanism of the semiconductor-metal transition in pure  $VO_2$  is clearly understood.

Since long range magnetic order is absent in  $VO_2$ , it might be considered that the Adler-Brooks crystal distortion model ([149, 53]) would be applicable to the transition in  $VO_2$ , but quantitative agreement between theory and experiment is lacking [56, 108, 134]. Since the metal-metal bonding in  $VO_2$  and other rutile type oxides at low temperatures has been established beyond doubt, Goodenough's approach seems to be applicable (for detailed discussion, see [53]), but the treatment is only qualitative. Paul [108], Hyland [56], and others [150, 151] strongly argue for an electron-phonon interaction mechanism and phonon instability [152] as the basic driving force for the transition in  $VO_2$ . In figure I.8 we have shown the elementary band structure scheme for tetragonal and monoclinic  $VO_2$  to illustrate the nature of changes accompanying the transition.

<sup>2</sup> Goodenough, [116a] J. Solid State Chem. 3: 490 (1971), has recently identified two distinguishable mechanisms of the monoclinic-tetragonal transition of  $VO_2$ : an antiferroelectric-paraelectric transition at a temperature  $T_i$  and a change from homopolar to metallic V–V bonding at  $T_i'$ . Both  $T_i$  and  $T_i'$  are at 340 K in pure  $VO_2$ . In the presence of impurities the two components seem to get separated with  $T_i' < T_i$  (see ref. [136], and [148] for example).



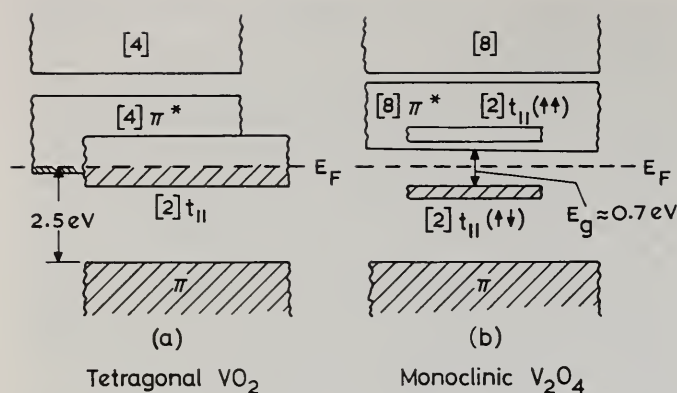


FIGURE I.8. Schematic band structure of  $\text{VO}_2$  in the monoclinic and tetragonal phases (after Goodenough).

$\text{V}_n\text{O}_{2n+1}$ :  $\text{V}_6\text{O}_{13}$  is monoclinic at room temperature [16, 18]. Kosuge [17] reported an endothermic peak in DTA at 177 K where a  $\chi$ - $T$  anomaly has also been noted. Recently, Kanazawa [153] has noticed a semiconductor-to-metal transition (on heating) in this material at 149 K with a drop in resistivity by a factor of  $10^4$ . The transition may be first order but the structure of the low temperature phase is not yet established.

In the series  $\text{V}_n\text{O}_{2n+1}$ , in which  $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$  and  $\text{V}_6\text{O}_{13}$  are known members,  $\text{V}_4\text{O}_9$  and  $\text{V}_3\text{O}_7$  have been recently prepared and characterized.  $\text{V}_4\text{O}_9$  is orthor-

hombic [30] whereas  $\text{V}_3\text{O}_7$  has a monoclinic crystal symmetry [29, 154, 155] at room temperature and decomposes at 930 K. No DTA peak was noticed by Kosuge [17] in the range 130 to 950 K. The other physical properties are not yet known.

Vanadium pentoxide has a narrow range of homogeneity [26]. It is orthorhombic at room temperature and has a corrugated sheet type structure and is built up from distorted trigonal bipyramidal coordination polyhedra of oxygens around vanadium, sharing edges to form zig-zag double chains along [001] and are cross-linked along [100] through shared corners, thus forming sheets in the  $xz$  plane [156–159]. This special type of structure predicts anisotropy in thermal expansion of the lattice parameters and is observed experimentally [160–162].  $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$  does not show any phase transformations up to the melting point ( $\sim 940$  K) at one atmosphere [17, 163]. Minomura and Drickamer [39] have noticed a phase transition in  $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$  at pressures  $\sim 100$ – $105$  kbar, associated with a large increase in the resistivity.  $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$  remains semiconducting both below and above the transition. Electrical properties and the mechanism of conduction in  $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$  have been discussed by a few workers [164–169]. Small amounts of alkali and other metals form 'vanadium bronzes' with  $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$ . These important materials have been discussed in detail in the literature [53, 170].

#### Vanadium oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data			Remarks and inferences				References
	Oxide	$a$ , Å (cubic, rock salt)	Density (g/cm <sup>3</sup> )	% Va- cancies (Total)	$\rho$ (300 K) (Ωcm)	$\alpha$ (μV/ °C)	$\chi_M$ (273 K)	
VO  Crystal structure and physical properties of $\text{VO}_x$ ( $0.8 < x < 1.25$ ).	$\text{VO}_{0.86}$	4.034	5.736	37.0	$6.0 \times 10^{-4}$	-10.9	$0.5 \times 10^{-3}$	[31, 35].
	$\text{VO}_{0.99}$	4.068	5.602	30.8	$2.2 \times 10^{-3}$	-4.2	$0.6 \times 10^{-3}$	
	$\text{VO}_{1.02}$	4.077	5.583	28.9	$3.5 \times 10^{-3}$	-2.0	$0.6 \times 10^{-3}$	
	$\text{VO}_{1.23}$	4.133	5.329	21.2	—	+22.1	$0.8 \times 10^{-3}$	

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	Melting point ( $\text{VO}_x$ ) $\sim 2170$ K	Most comprehensive study on 30 well-characterized samples; contains literature survey up to 1970; High pressure annealing studies conducted; $\text{VO}_x$ ( $0.86 \leq x \leq 1.02$ ) is metallic and show temperature-independent $\chi_M$ while samples of $\text{VO}_x$ ( $1.02 \leq x \leq 1.23$ ) are semiconducting and show weak temperature-dependent $\chi_M$ . No metal-to-semiconductor transition nor magnetic ordering noticed in any sample in the range 4.2–300 K for all $x$ .	
Vacancy annealing in VO.	High temperature ( $\sim 1920$ K) and high pressure ( $\sim 56$ kbar) produced substantial decrease in the vacancies (vacancy filling); In common with other workers, difficulties were encountered in the preparation of pure single phase $\text{VO}_{1.00}$ .	A critical value of $P\Delta T$ ( $> 90,000$ kbar. $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ) where $P$ is the applied pressure and $\Delta T$ is the temperature above ambient at which the pressure is applied, seems to eliminate the vacancies completely in $\text{TiO}$ . A similar (but higher) value is predicted for complete vacancy filling in VO.	[36].
NMR studies of VO.	$\text{V}^{51}$ NMR studies on single crystals and pressure annealed $\text{VO}_x$ ( $x = 0.86, 1.02$ and $1.23$ ) using cw and spin echo techniques in fields of 9–50 kOe in the range 1.4–300 K. Resonance was observable in all compounds at all temperatures indicating the absence of metal-insulator transition in the observed materials.	Results indicate that the bulk of the temperature-dependent magnetization comes from local moments on a minority of sites whose nuclear resonances are unobservable.	[42].
Resistivity and Hall coefficient studies.	$\text{VO}_x$ ( $0.82 \leq x \leq 1.0$ ) samples studied at 4.2, 77, and 300 K. $\rho$ (300 K) is in the range $10^{-3}$ – $10^{-4}$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ with small negative values of $d\rho/dT$ ; $R_H$ is $\sim 5 \times 10^{-4}$ $\text{cm}^3/\text{C}$ and positive $\Delta\rho/\rho$ at 4.2 K. The samples did not exhibit metal-insulator transition.	An overlapping band model is suggested to explain the observed properties.	[43].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Seebeck coefficient studies on $\text{VO}_x$ .	For $\text{VO}_x$ samples with $x < 1.0$ , $\alpha$ is negative; for $x > 1.0$ , $\alpha$ is positive and for $x \approx 1.0$ , $\alpha \approx 0$ . The numerical values are small ( $-5$ to $+20 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ ).	The data indicate that electrons and holes are competing together for the contribution to $\alpha$ and the consequent complications in the band structure related to a large concentration of metal and anion vacancies.	[171].
Crystallography and defect chemistry of VO and solid solutions with TiO.	The solubility of TiO in VO is small ( $\sim 10\%$ ). The concentration of defects are lower than in pure $\text{VO}_x$ at any given composition. Semiconductor behavior was noticed for VO ( $x \geq 1.0$ ) and its solid solutions in the range 100–300 K. No metal-semiconductor transition was noticed for VO or in the solid solutions in the temperature range investigated.	It appears that $\text{VO}_{0.8}$ does not belong to the same family of cubic $\text{VO}_x$ with ( $0.9 \leq x \leq 1.2$ ) and higher disorder in cation sublattice exists compared to anion sublattice. The low solubility of TiO in VO is explained in terms of the different degree of disorder in the two crystal lattices.	[35].
Electronic structure and solubility of other oxides in VO.	Mutual solubility of VO and TiO at 1870 K is $\sim 18\text{--}20\%$ ; in the oxygen rich phases ( $x > 1.0$ ), solubility is greater ( $20\text{--}25\%$ ). Solubility of BeO, CaO, and MgO are small in VO.	The observed behavior is explained in terms of the electronic structure and valence states of the metal in these compounds.	[172].
Plasma resonance in VO.	Reflectance minima are found in the range 3.8–4.0 eV in $\text{VO}_x$ depending on the composition.	The reflectance minima correspond to the plasma edges in these materials.	[173].
Infrared studies of $\text{VO}_x$ .	$\text{VO}_{1.05}$ and $\text{VO}_{1.11}$ give rise to bands at $1075 \pm 15$ and $1080 \pm 10 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ respectively.	The band corresponds to the metal-oxygen vibrations and results indicate that the band position is not much sensitive to the nature of the cation or the phase composition.	[174].
Band structure of VO.	Band structure calculations by the tight binding method indicate that the $d$ bands are about 7 eV wide, lying below the vanadium 4s band so that conductivity in VO is primarily due to the $d$ electrons. The Fermi level falls in the $d$ band.	The energy bands in VO seem to be sensitive to the degree ionicity assumed in the calculation; the density of states at the Fermi level is large, suggesting that VO might exhibit some sort of magnetism. See also (ref. [9], p. 130) for band structure calculations.	[175].
$\text{V}_2\text{O}_3$			
Crystal structures of the phases and x-ray studies.	Range 77–160 K: Monoclinic; space group, $\text{I}2/a$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=7.255 \pm 0.003 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b=5.002 \pm 0.002 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c=5.548 \pm 0.002$ ; $\beta=96.75 \pm 0.02^\circ$ ; $V=99.97 \pm 0.08 \text{ \AA}^3$ . TEC of this phase is $< 2 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ .	Earlier workers [59, 176] interpreted the low temperature monoclinic distortion in terms of a ortho-hexagonal cell or $c$ -centered monoclinic cell but the present choice in terms of a hexagonal cell appears to be the most easily conceived. Single crystal	[63, 64].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Magnetic susceptibility, magnetic ordering and neutron diffraction studies.	<p>Range 160–700 K: Rhombohedral (pseudo hexagonal); space group, <math>R\bar{3}C</math>; <math>Z=2</math>, <math>a_H=4.9515\pm0.0003</math> Å; <math>c_H=14.003\pm0.001</math> Å; <math>c/a=2.8281</math>; <math>V=98.61\pm0.05</math> Å<sup>3</sup>. TEC (/K) at 298 K: <math>  ^a=(20.2\pm0.3)\times10^{-6}</math>; <math>  ^c=-(8.6\pm0.3)\times10^{-6}</math>. The <math>c/a</math> ratio (pseudo <math>c/a</math> for monoclinic cell) shows a sharp jump at <math>\sim 160</math> K and slight nonlinear decrease in the region 450–600 K; the 4% Cr doped samples show the exact opposite behavior. <math>\Delta V</math> (mono. <math>\rightarrow</math> rhombo.) = <math>-(1.4\pm0.1)\%</math>; the value is much less for doped samples (4%). With pressure, volume decreases gradually with increasing pressure but doped samples give discontinuity depending on the concentration. Lattice parameters vary smoothly with the application of pressure; <math>d\ln(c/a)/d(\ln V) = -0.7</math>. Melting point of pure <math>V_2O_3 \sim 2240</math> K.</p>	<p>growth conditions established. <math>V_2O_3</math> has an unusually high <math>c/a</math> ratio (at 298 K); detailed studies indicate that in going to the monoclinic structure, nearest neighbor <math>V-V</math> distances show a discontinuous expansion while the average <math>V-O</math> distance remains unchanged. Contrary to the earlier interpretations [45, 76, 177], pair-wise contraction of the basal plane cations does not, in fact, occur but the oxygen octahedra become skewed up about the central metal atom and the triply twinned monoclinic structure is a logical consequence of the distortion.</p>	[58, 62, 63].
	<p>Range 4.2–1000 K: <math>\chi_M=1.0\times10^{-4}</math> (cgs units) (<math>T&lt;150</math> K) <math>\chi_M=2.1\times10^{-4}+1.40/(T+600)</math> (<math>180^\circ&lt;T&lt;350</math> K); <math>\chi_M=2.1\times10^{-4}+1.78/(T+600)</math> (<math>580&lt;T&lt;1000</math> K). <math>\chi_M</math> shows little anisotropy (<math>&lt;20\%</math>) and is essentially temperature independent. <math>\chi_M</math> shows a jump in going through <math>T_i</math> while heating and shows Curie-Weiss behavior; a hysteresis of <math>\sim 12^\circ</math> was noted. <math>T_i \approx 155</math> K. A shallow maximum is indicated in <math>\chi_M-T</math> curve in the range 400–500 K. This seems to correspond to the high temperature anomaly in pure <math>V_2O_3</math>. The magnetic moment changes from <math>2.37 \mu_B</math> to <math>2.69 \mu_B</math> in going through this transition (spin only value for <math>V^{3+}</math> is <math>2.83 \mu_B</math>). <math>\chi_M-T</math> studies were also made on doped samples. Internal field value <math>\sim 175\pm15</math> kOe was obtained in <math>V_2O_3</math> at 105 K using inelastic spin-flip</p>	<p>The ordering of magnetic dipoles in <math>V_2O_3</math> is of special type compared to the other transition metal sesquioxides. The estimated latent heat at low temperature transition is <math>\sim 700</math> cal/mol.</p>	

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Electrical properties.	<p>scattering of neutrons. The ordered moment (calculated) is <math>1.25 \mu_B</math>. The existence of antiferromagnetic ordering in the low temperature phase is confirmed. The observations are in accord with a model in which the vanadium moments are ferromagnetically coupled in monoclinic (010) layers with a reversal between adjacent layers. The ordered moment is <math>(1.2 \pm 0.1) \mu_B</math> per V atom. Neutron diffraction study shows that the magnetic ordering disappears at 154 K which is the Néel temperature (<math>T_N</math>). Application of pressure decreases the transition temperature (<math>dT_N/dP = -3.78</math> K/kbar). Above 26 kbar pressure, the magnetic order disappears and the material remains paramagnetic down to 4.2 K.</p> <p><i>Semiconductor behavior below <math>T_i</math>:</i> (<math>151 \pm 3</math> K); <math>\rho</math> (125 K) <math>\sim 10^8 \Omega\text{cm}</math>; <math>E_a \sim 0.12</math>–<math>0.18</math> eV; below 40 K, evidence of impurity conduction with <math>E_a \sim 0.001</math> eV. Below <math>T_i</math>, <math>\alpha</math> is <math>\sim -3 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}</math> and <math>R_H &lt; 0.3 \text{ cm}^3/\text{C}</math> (at <math>\rho \sim 10^8 \Omega\text{cm}</math>).</p> <p><i>Metallic behavior above <math>T_i</math>:</i> <math>\rho</math> drops by a factor <math>10^7</math> at <math>T_i</math> while heating; hysteresis of <math>\sim 12</math> K noted. <math>\alpha</math> becomes positive and jumps to <math>\sim 12 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}</math> and shows slight decrease with temperature thereafter. <math>\rho</math> shows an anomaly (broad maximum) in the range 500–600 K. No anomalous behavior in <math>\alpha</math> and <math>R_H</math> in this temperature region.</p> <p>Resistance decreases with the application of pressure:  1 atm: <math>\rho = 227 \pm 1.4 T</math> (<math>150 &lt; T &lt; 350</math> K). 26 kbar: <math>\rho = 182 \pm 0.7 T</math> (<math>200 &lt; T &lt; 300</math> K); <math>\rho = 3.1 \pm 0.042 T^2</math> (<math>T &lt; 50</math> K). (<math>d \ln \rho / d \ln V</math>) = 30 (basal plane); = 16 (parallel to <math>c</math>-axis).</p> <p><math>R_H = 2.3 \times 10^{-4} \text{ cm}^3/\text{C}</math> (<math>p</math>-type); no change in <math>R_H</math> at the high temperature transition. <math>\mu_H = 0.2</math>–<math>0.6 \text{ cm}^2/\text{Vs}</math> in the range 300–600 K; <math>m^* \approx 50 m</math>; Mean free path <math>\sim 2 \text{ \AA}</math>.</p>	<p>The low temperature behavior is usually interpreted in terms of intrinsic behavior. According to McWhan et al. [63], the properties of both the high temperature phases (metallic, M and insulating, I, phase) are anomalous and are modified by the impending transition in the range 500–600 K. The order of the transition may be second or higher order but can be made first order under proper conditions (by doping with Cr). A generalized picture of the transitions in <math>\text{V}_2\text{O}_3</math> has emerged from the work of these investigators.</p>	[38, 63, 71, 76–78, 182]



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Thermal properties.	Endothermic peaks in DTA were noted at 168 and 430 K; no $\Delta H$ value reported. $\lambda$ -type anomaly was noted in the heat capacity of $V_2O_3$ at 169 K; $\Delta H = 692$ cal/mol; $\Delta S$ for the transition = 4.1 e.u. McWhan et al. [62] estimate a value of $\Delta S = 2.6$ e.u. A nuclear specific heat measurement in the temperature range below 0.5 K indicated a Schottky anomaly varying with $T^{-2}$ for pure $V_2O_3$ .	The thermal properties are showing up the two transitions in $V_2O_3$ but there is need for quantitative studies on the $\Delta H$ and $\Delta S$ of transition.	[17, 62, 76, 80, 183].
Optical properties.	Energy gap of $\sim 0.1$ eV is obtained from the optical measurements at 77 K in pure $V_2O_3$ . The reflectivity of pure $V_2O_3$ at 300 K is small but has the general shape characteristics of a metal; plasma edge is at $\sim 1$ eV.	The fundamental absorption edge in the antiferromagnetic phase appears to be very soft and shifts to lower energies on entering the high temperature insulating phase.	[76, 87].
NMR Studies.	Knight shift (%): $k = 1.52 - 18.1/(T+684)$ ( $T > 150$ K). An abrupt change in $k$ is noted at the high temperature transition, while the resonance signal vanishes at the low-temperature transition (150 K). No anisotropy in $k$ is noted nor any observed nuclear quadrupole splitting. Antiferromagnetic state is suppressed in pure $V_2O_3$ at high pressure and low temperatures. $V^{51}$ NMR signal is observable down to 4.2 K. $k = (-1.0 \pm 0.2) + (0.01 \pm 0.005) P$ ( $20 < P < 65$ kbar and $T = 4.2$ K). The effect of doping $V_2O_3$ with Cr and Al has also been studied in detail.	This study is a strong evidence for magnetic ordering at low temperatures in pure $V_2O_3$ . From the 'NMR-phase diagram', Rubenstein [83] concludes that the metal-insulator (high temperature region) phase boundary is not sharp and uniform below the critical point, but corresponds to an inhomogeneous transition. It is postulated that the high temperature phase transition is produced by an instability in a normal mode vibration of the crystal lattice and that the low-temperature transition (150 K) is driven by large magnetostriction by the antiferromagnetic ordering aided by the presence of this 'soft' acoustic phonon mode. The lattice instability is believed to be caused by the close proximity of a van Hove singularity to the Fermi energy in the metallic state of the crystal. The pressure dependence of the Knight shift implies that the $d$ spin component of the susceptibility ( $\chi_d$ ) is unusually strongly dependent on volume with $(\partial \ln \chi_d / \partial \ln V) = 8 \pm 5$ .	[81-84].
Mössbauer studies.	Studies of Fe-doped $V_2O_3$ in the range 4.2-300 K: Magnetic hyperfine splitting was noted be-	The calculated $T_N$ was $\sim 200$ K. It is inferred that the larger discrepancy between $T_i$ and $T_N$	[74].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	low $T_i$ ( $\sim 140$ K) which disappeared above $T_i$ and the substance was paramagnetic. The internal field decreased with temperature (400 and 315 kOe at 4.2 and 131 K respectively) and abruptly disappeared at $T_i$ ; isomer shift showed a jump at $T_i$ .	(calc) might indicate that magnetic ordering is not a major cause of the transition.	
UHF dielectric properties.	Wave guide method using a frequency of 9.5 GHz: $\epsilon \approx 18$ ( $T < 160$ K); $\epsilon \approx 36$ ( $T > 160$ K). $\epsilon$ slowly varies with temperature; in the region of the transition a jump by a factor of 2 is noted. Complex conductivity also exhibits an anomaly at $T_i$ .	The high value of $\epsilon$ indicates the relative importance of nonpolar type of bonding in $V_2O_3$ and the transition is accompanied by a change in the type of chemical bonding, electron-energy spectrum and consequently the dielectric properties.	[86]
Electric field effect on the transition.	When the applied field reaches a critical value ( $\sim 10^4$ V/cm at 77 K) the current increases rapidly; this threshold field depends weakly on the sample thickness. Switching behavior also is noted in the samples of pure $V_2O_3$ .	—	[184]
Effect of stoichiometry on the low temperature transition.	For low stoichiometric deviations in $VO_{1.5+x}$ , both $a$ and $c$ parameters of hexagonal form at room temperature, decrease linearly and $c/a$ is a constant. With large $x$ ( $x > 0.015$ ), $a$ decreases more rapidly than $c$ suggesting a probable change in the distribution of defects involved in the crystals. The magnitude of the discontinuous change in $\chi_M$ at $T_N$ and $T_N$ become smaller with increasing $x$ ; no transition is observed for $x = 0.034$ either in terms of a change in the crystal structure or in $\chi_M$ .	—	[88]
Band structure of $V_2O_3$ .	The band structure of the hexagonal $V_2O_3$ lattice is examined by the tight-binding method. The stability of the structure in relation to the distortions and the splitting of the $d$ bands is investigated.	The model appears to account for a transition from a distorted, insulating state to an undistorted semimetallic one, for certain values of the $d-d$ interactions.	[185]
$V_3O_5$			
Crystal structure	Monoclinic; space group, C2/c or Cc; $Z=4$ ; $a=9.98$ Å; $b=5.03$ Å;	—	[99]



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Physical properties.	<p><math>c = 9.84 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\beta = 138.8^\circ</math>. X-ray studies do not indicate any phase transition up to <math>\sim 1270 \text{ K}</math>.</p> <p><math>\chi</math>-<math>T</math> plot shows an anomaly at <math>\sim 133 \text{ K}</math>, but DTA does not indicate a peak at this temperature. Probably the substance is paramagnetic in the range <math>77</math>–<math>300 \text{ K}</math>. Semiconductor behavior in the range <math>130</math>–<math>300 \text{ K}</math>; <math>E_a = 0.4 \text{ eV}</math>. <math>\alpha</math> data (<math>\sim 280 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}</math> at <math>273 \text{ K}</math>) indicates <math>n</math>-type behavior; <math>\alpha</math> decreases with <math>T</math>.</p>	Earlier studies [73] might have contained some $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$ impurity; the cause of $\chi$ - $T$ anomaly is not known.	[17, 72, 95, 98, 105].
Magnéli phases, $\text{V}_n\text{O}_{2n-1}$	Crystal structure and transition temperature	Magnetic, electrical, DTA and Mössbauer studies	References
4; $\text{V}_4\text{O}_7$	<p>All phases are triclinic; space group, <math>P\bar{1}</math>; <math>Z = 2</math>.</p> <p><math>a = 5.502 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b = 6.997 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c = 12.248 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\alpha = 95.09^\circ</math>; <math>\beta = 95.17^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma = 109.28^\circ</math>. <math>T_t = 250 \pm 5 \text{ K}</math>. Discontinuity in the lattice parameters at <math>T_t</math>; no change in the crystal structure; the volume change for the semiconductor-to-metal transition = <math>+0.0011 \pm 0.0006</math>; the pressure dependence of <math>T_t</math> is <math>-0.2 \pm 0.1 \text{ K/kbar}</math>.</p>	$\chi$ - $T$ anomaly at $T_t$ . Semiconductor-to-metal transition; $\Delta\rho = 10^2$ at $T_t$ ; $\alpha$ shows discontinuity at $T_t$ ; $\alpha$ is negative in the range $120$ – $300 \text{ K}$ ; $\alpha$ above $T_t$ is $\sim 10$ – $12 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ . Endothermic DTA peak. No magnetic order below $T_t$ ; Isomer shift and quadrupole splitting show discontinuities at $T_t$ ; $T_t$ decreases by $\text{Fe}^{3+}$ doping but jump in $\chi$ remains almost the same.	[17, 94, 100, 101, 105, 186].
5; $\text{V}_5\text{O}_9$	<p><math>a = 5.475 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b = 6.994 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c = 8.718 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\alpha = 97.53^\circ</math>; <math>\beta = 112.44^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma = 108.99^\circ</math>. <math>T_t = 135 \pm 5 \text{ K}</math>.</p>	$\chi$ - $T$ anomaly at $T_t$ . Semiconductor-to-metal transition at $T_t$ ; $\Delta\rho \sim 10^4$ – $10^6$ ; $E_a$ below $T_t = 0.1$ – $0.2 \text{ eV}$ . $\alpha$ decreases with increase in $T$ ; anomaly at $T_t$ ; above $T_t$ , $\alpha \sim 10$ – $20 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ ( $n$ -type). Endothermic DTA peak at $T_t$ . No magnetic order below $T_t$ ; Isomer shift and quadrupole splitting show discontinuities at $T_t$ ; $\text{Fe}^{3+}$ doping decreases $T_t$ slightly.	[17, 96, 102, 105, 186, 187].
6; $\text{V}_6\text{O}_{11}$	<p><math>a = 5.44 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b = 6.99 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c = 23.66 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\alpha = 98.5^\circ</math>; <math>\beta = 120.9^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma = 108.9^\circ</math>. <math>T_t = 170</math>–<math>177 \text{ K}</math>.</p>	$\chi$ - $T$ anomaly at $T_t$ . Semiconductor-to-metal transition at $T_t$ ; $\Delta\rho \sim 10^4$ ; $E_a$ below $T_t = 0.12 \text{ eV}$ . $\alpha$ is negative in the range $120$ – $300 \text{ K}$ and goes through a sharp maximum at $T_t$ . Above $T_t$ , $\alpha = 10$ – $13 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ . DTA endothermic peak.	[17, 95, 103, 105, 186].

Oxide and description of the study	Crystal structure and transition temperature	Magnetic, electrical, DTA and Mössbauer studies	References
7; $V_7O_{13}$	$a=5.43 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b=7.00 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c=15.16 \text{ \AA}$ ; $\alpha=98.9^\circ$ ; $\beta=125.5^\circ$ ; $\gamma=108.9^\circ$ . No transition.	$\chi$ continuously decreases with increase in $T$ . Metallic in the range 4.2–300 K; $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 10^{-3} \Omega\text{cm}$ . $\alpha$ is negative and small in the range 4.2–300 K, decreases slightly with $T$ and below 120 K, nearly constant ( $\sim 1 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ ). No endothermic peak in DTA.	[17, 94, 103, 105, 186].
8; $V_8O_{13}$	$a=5.43 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b=6.99 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c=37.08 \text{ \AA}$ ; $\alpha=99.0^\circ$ ; $\beta=128.5^\circ$ ; $\gamma=109.0^\circ$ . $T_t=70 \text{ K}$ .	$\chi$ - $T$ anomaly at $T_t$ . Semiconductor-to-metal transition at $T_t$ ; $\Delta\rho \approx 10$ ; $\rho$ (200 K) $\sim 10^{-3} \Omega\text{cm}$ . $\alpha$ is negative and drops from $-70$ to $-5 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ at $T_t$ ; Above $T_t$ , $\alpha$ is constant.	[97, 104, 105, 186].

The general characteristics of all the Magnéli phases,  $V_nO_{2n-1}$  are: (i) All have triclinic crystal structure at room temperature. (ii) Antiferromagnetic ordering is present at low temperatures and semiconductor-metal transitions are present at higher temperatures,  $T_t$  [105].  $T_N$  is 70, 40, 30, 23, 43, and 7 K respectively, when  $n$  is 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8.  $V_2O_3$  ( $n=2$ ),  $V_nO_{2n-1}$  ( $3 \leq n \leq 8$ ) and  $VO_2$  ( $n=\infty$ ) make an interesting comparison:  $n=2$ ,  $T_N=T_t$ ;  $n=3-8$ ,  $T_N < T_t$ ;  $n=\infty$ ,  $0=T_N < T_t$ . (iii)  $\alpha$  of all the phases is negative below and above  $T_t$  which shows that the predominant carriers are electrons. Above  $T_t$ ,  $\alpha$  is  $\sim 10-12 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$  in all the phases which is characteristic of metallic conduction. Below  $T_t$ ,  $\alpha$ - $T$  curve is complicated. (iv) DTA [105] gives  $\Delta H$  (cal mol $^{-1}$ ) and  $\Delta S$  (e.u.) values at  $T_t$  as follows:  $n=4$ , 142, 0.57;  $n=5$ , 215, 1.59;  $n=6$ , 222, 1.31; No data for  $n=8$ ;  $V_3O_5$  and  $V_7O_{13}$  show no transitions and are semiconducting and metallic respectively in the ranges 77 to 127 K and 4.2 to 300 K.

## $VO_2$

### Crystal growth.

Single crystals of  $VO_2$  are grown from  $V_2O_5$  at high temperatures under various oxygen partial pressures.

Depending on the conditions large single crystals of varying stoichiometry can be grown.

[10, 28, 133].

### Crystal structures of the phases and x-ray studies.

$T < 340 \text{ K}$ :  
Monoclinic; space group,  $P2_1/c$ ;  
 $Z=4$ ; density,  $4.65 \text{ g/cm}^3$  (obs.);  
 $4.67 \text{ g/cm}^3$  (calc.).  $a=5.7517 \pm 30 \text{ \AA}$ ;  $b=4.5378 \pm 25 \text{ \AA}$ ;  $c=5.3825 \pm 25 \text{ \AA}$ ;  $\beta=122.646 \pm 96^\circ$ .  
 $T=346 \text{ K}$ :  
Tetragonal; space group,  $P4/mnm$ ;  $Z=2$ ;  $a=4.551 \pm 0.001 \text{ \AA}$ ;  $c=2.851 \pm 0.001 \text{ \AA}$ .  $\Delta V$  at the transition =  $0.02 \pm 0.05 \text{ cm}^3/\text{mol}$ .  
TEC (350–690 K)/ $^\circ\text{C}$ :  
 $||^c: 29.638 \times 10^{-8} - 2.930 \times 10^{-8} t + 2.576 \times 10^{-11} t^2$ ;  $||^a: 5.828 \times 10^{-6} - 7.091 \times 10^{-9} t + 6.946 \times 10^{-12} t^2$ .  
 $325 < T < 340 \text{ K}$ : Triclinic,  $a=5.80 \text{ \AA}$ ;  $b=4.52 \text{ \AA}$ ;  $c=5.38 \text{ \AA}$ .  
 $\alpha=91.5(5)^\circ$ ;  $\beta=122.7(8)^\circ$ ;  
 $\gamma=90.0^\circ$ .

Crystal symmetry changes at the transition; volume change is very small. Above  $T_t$  both  $a$  and  $c$  parameters increase but the relative increase in the  $c$  parameter is greater. NMR evidence shows the triclinic phase formation at 325 K. Cr, Al, and Fe are supposed to stabilize this phase. Also see [116a] for structural aspects of  $VO_2$ .

[61, 101, 109, 111, 112, 115, 116, 118, 125, 189].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Magnetic properties.	Paramagnetic in the range 1.7–400 K; $\chi$ below and above $T_i$ are almost temperature independent; slight anisotropy in $\chi$ is shown. $\chi = 1.0 \times 10^{-6}$ (emu/g) ( $T < 340$ K); $\chi = 8.5 \times 10^{-6}$ (emu/g) ( $T > 340$ K).	Jump in $\chi$ at $T_i$ is noted; the exact cause of this is not understood clearly.	[17, 117, 120–122].
Electrical properties.	$T < 340$ K: Semiconductor behavior. $\rho \sim 10^{-3} - 10$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $E_a \sim 0.1 - 0.65$ eV; $\alpha \sim 30 - 1000$ $\mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ (negative); $\mu_H \sim 0.1 - 1.0$ $\text{cm}^2/\text{V s}$ ; $n_o \sim 10^{18} - 10^{19}$ $\text{cm}^{-3}$ ( $T \lesssim 340$ K); $m^* \sim 1.6 - 7$ m; $\alpha_F^* \sim 2$ . $T > 340$ K: Metallic behavior $\rho \sim 2 - 5$ ( $\times 10^{-4}$ ) $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\rho$ linearly increases with $T$ ; $\alpha \sim 23$ $\mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ (negative); $\mu_H \sim 1 - 10$ $\text{cm}^2/\text{V s}$ ; $n_o \sim 10^{21} - 10^{23}$ $\text{cm}^{-3}$ ; $m^* \approx 0.5$ m. $dT/dP = +(0.082 \pm 0.005)^\circ\text{C}/\text{kbar}$ ; $-dE_a/dP \sim (0.001 - 0.002)$ mV/kbar. $\rho$ decreases with pressure at 300 K but no metallic behavior noted up to 300 kbar.	The wide variation in the properties of $\text{VO}_2$ in the low and high temperature region are believed to be due to the purity, method of preparation etc. Slight anisotropy exists in all the properties. Discontinuities at $T_i$ in $\rho$ , $\alpha$ , and $R_H$ are noticed by various workers. A hysteresis of $\sim 2^\circ$ is noticed in $\rho$ - $T$ data. The pressure effects on $T_i$ indicate qualitatively different behavior than that encountered in $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$ . Slight increase in carrier concentration is noticed with pressure but the effect is small and superpressures seem to be required to produce metallic conduction in $\text{VO}_2$ at room temperature.	[39, 61, 120, 128, 130, 134–137, 140].
Optical properties.	$\text{VO}_2$ exhibits infrared active phonon modes for $T < T_i$ ( $= 341$ K) in the energy range 0.02–0.09 eV. Above $T_i$ , the infrared spectra show sudden increase in reflectivity. Reflectivity and transmission measurements in the range 0.25–5.0 eV below $T_i$ indicate prominent absorption peaks at 0.85, 1.3, 2.8, and 3.6 eV. Above $T_i$ , metallic free carrier absorption is observed below 2.0 eV, but the same two absorption peaks near 3 and 4 eV are present in the high temperature phase. $\epsilon_\infty = 5.54$ (300 K); 4.17 (355 K). According to Kawakubo [150], $\epsilon$ of $\text{VO}_2$ measured at 24 GHz increases monotonically from 22 to 26 in the range 100–300 K and attains a high value of 60 within a few degrees below $T_i$ (340 K). This seems to indicate the onset of an intermediate ferro- or anti-ferroelectric phase [151] possessing a distinct triclinic structure [115, 125].	The data are consistent with the assumption of the appearance of $\sim 10^{21}$ quasi free electrons per $\text{cm}^3$ in the metallic state and a filled oxygen 2p band $\sim 2.5$ eV below from the partially filled bands arising primarily from vanadium 3d orbitals. Transitions from the filled 2p bands are responsible for the high-energy peaks in optical absorption in both the high- and low-temperature phases. In the metallic phase there is evidence of overlap among the 3d bands such that at least two bands are partially occupied by the extra d electron per vanadium ion. In the semi-conducting phase, a band gap of $\sim 0.6$ eV opens up within the 3d bands separating two filled bands from higher-lying empty bands.	[130, 139].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Thermal properties.	DTA of pure VO <sub>2</sub> shows an endothermic reversible peak at 340 K. Some workers [116] have noticed two peaks at 342 and 346 K with slow heating rates (0.5°/min). $\Delta H = 750$ cal/mol; $C_p = 13$ cal/mol, °C (300 K) and shows a $\lambda$ -type anomaly at $T_i$ ; $\theta_D = 750$ K; $\kappa \sim 40\text{--}70$ mW/cm°C at 300 K and is independent of temperature in the range 300–360 K.	First order nature of the transition is confirmed. DTA evidence is presented for the existence of a triclinic phase of VO <sub>2</sub> just below the transition.	[17, 80, 113, 116, 117, 119, 138].
Mössbauer studies.	No magnetic hyperfine splitting is noticed at any temperature in Fe <sup>57</sup> doped VO <sub>2</sub> . Isomer shift shows an anomaly at $T_i$ while the quadrupole splitting goes to zero.	No long range magnetic order exists in VO <sub>2</sub> and the absence of quadrupole splitting in the high temperature phase indicates shielding of the nucleus by conduction electrons.	[75, 123, 190].
Electron and optical microscopic study of the phase transition.	The boundaries between the monoclinic and tetragonal phases during the transition in VO <sub>2</sub> have been observed in an electron microscope by the diffraction contrast at the interfaces which are revealed as fringe patterns. The growth of transformed regions from sites of nucleation is observed in micrographs.	This is a direct observation of the transition and various domains formed according to the different modes of transformation can easily be distinguished. It appears that the $T_i$ and the rate of growth of domains are dependent on the mechanical strain.	[115, 191].
Infrared study of VO <sub>2</sub> .	Bands at 720 and 1115 cm <sup>-1</sup> are noted.	These seem to correspond to metal-oxygen vibrations.	[174].
<b>V<sub>n</sub>O<sub>2n+1</sub> phases</b>			
<b>V<sub>6</sub>O<sub>13</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and properties.	$T = 300$ K: Monoclinic; space group, C2/m; $a = 11.90$ Å; $b = 3.67$ Å; $c = 10.12$ Å; $\beta = 100.87^\circ$ . Low temperature structure not known. DTA endothermic peak and $\chi$ - $T$ anomaly at $177 \pm 2$ K; semiconductor-to-metal transition at 149 K.	The transition may be first order but the detailed properties are not known at present.	[16–18, 153].
<b>V<sub>4</sub>O<sub>9</sub></b>			
Crystal structure.	$T = 300$ K: Orthorhombic; space group, Pnma; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 17.926 \pm 0.004$ Å; $b = 3.631 \pm 0.001$ Å; $c = 9.396 \pm 0.002$ Å.	The structure appears to be closely related to that of V <sub>2</sub> O <sub>6</sub> . The physical properties are not known at present.	[30].
<b>V<sub>3</sub>O<sub>7</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and properties.	$T = 300$ K Monoclinic; space group, C2/C; $Z = 12$ ; $a = 21.92$ Å;	Detailed physical properties are not known at present.	[17, 29, 154, 155].



<i>Magnéli phases, V<sub>n</sub>O<sub>2n-1</sub></i>	Crystal structure and transition temperature	Magnetic, electrical, DTA and Mössbauer studies	References
<b>V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub></b>	$b = 3.68 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 18.34 \text{ \AA}$ ; $\beta = 95.62^\circ$ . DTA does not indicate any transition in the range 130–950 K.		
Crystal structure and magnetic properties.	$T = 300 \text{ K}$ : Orthorhombic; space group, Pmmn; $Z = 2$ ; density, $3.357 \text{ g/cm}^3$ (obs.); $3.37 \text{ g/cm}^3$ (calc.); $a = 11.519 \pm 0.006 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b = 4.373 \pm 0.002 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 3.564 \pm 0.002 \text{ \AA}$ . $\chi = 3.7 \times 10^{-8} \text{ cgs/g}$ . TEC (300–870 K) ( $\times 10^6/^\circ\text{C}$ ): $\parallel^a$ , 2.0; $\parallel^b$ , 55.4; $\parallel^c$ , 8.0; average, 21.8; polycrystalline, 13.0.	V <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> has a corrugated sheet type structure and predicts anisotropy in the TEC values; this is observed experimentally.	[157, 162].
Electrical properties.	Range, 77–450 K: Semiconductor; $\rho \sim 10^3 \Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\alpha \sim 10 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ (negative). $\rho$ - $T$ plot shows breaks at 250 and 390 K. $\alpha$ goes through a maximum at 250 K. Anisotropy in $\rho$ , $E_a$ and $\alpha$ are noted. $\mu_D$ increases with $T$ in the range 350–390 K.	Anisotropy in electrical transport properties is understandable because of the peculiar sheet type structure of V <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> . The breaks in $\rho$ - $T$ plots may correspond to the change in the mechanism of conduction (extrinsic to intrinsic).	[168, 192].

## References

- [1] Seybolt, A. U., and Sumsion, H. T., *Trans. AIME* 197, 292 (1953); *J. Metals* 5, 292 (1953).
- [2] Schönberg, N., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 8, 221 (1954).
- [3] Rostoker, W., and Yamamoto, A., *Trans. Am. Soc. Metals* 46, 1136 (1954); 47, 1002 (1955).
- [4] Ozerov, R. P., *Usp. Khim.* 24, 951 (1955).
- [5] Cambini, M., Heerschap, M., and Gevers, R., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 4, 633 (1969).
- [6] Klemm, W., and Grimm, L., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 250, 142 (1942).
- [7] Westman, S., and Nordmark, C., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 14, 465 (1960).
- [8] Morozova, M. P., Konopel'ko, M. V., and Pinchuk, I. V., *Vetn. Leningrad Univ., Ser. Fiz. i Khim.* 19, 109 (1964).
- [9] Katsura, T., and Hasegawa, M., *Bull. Chem. Soc. Japan* 40, 561 (1967).
- [10] Kimizuka, N., Saeki, M., and Nakahira, M., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 5, 403 (1970).
- [11] Okinaka, H., Kosuge, K., and Kachi, S., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 9, 224 (1970).
- [12] Anderson, J. S., and Khan, A. S., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 22, 209 (1970).
- [13] Hoschek, E., and Klemm, W., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 242, 63 (1939).
- [14] Burdese, A., *Ann. Chim. (Rome)* 47, 785 (1957); *Chem. Abstr.* 51, 17555d (1957).
- [15] Grossmann, G., Proskurenko, O. W., and Ariya, S. M., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 305, 121 (1960).
- [16] Aebi, F., *Helv. Chim. Acta* 31, 8 (1948).
- [17] Kosuge, K., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 28, 1613 (1967).
- [18] Andersson, G., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 8, 1599 (1954).
- [19] Andersson, S., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 14, 1161 (1960).
- [20] MacChesney, J. B., Potter, J. F., and Guggenheim, H. J., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 115, 52 (1968).
- [21] Theobald, F., Cabala, R., and Bernard, J., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 266C, 1534 (1968).
- [22] Sata, T., Komada, E., and Ito, Y., *Kogyo Kagaku Zasshi* 71, 643 (1968).
- [23] Sata, T., and Ito, Y., *Kogyo Kagaku Zasshi* 71, 647 (1968); *Chem. Abstr.* 69, 90305e (1968).
- [24] Tilley, R. J. D., and Hyde, B. G., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 31, 1613 (1970).
- [25] Pearson, W. B., *J. Iron and Steel Inst.* 164, 149 (1950).
- [26] Stringer, J., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 8, 1 (1965).
- [27] Gel'd, P. V., Alyamovskii, S. I., and Matveenko, I. I., *Zh. Strukt. Khim.* 2, 301 (1961).
- [28] Aramaki, S., and Roy, R., *J. Mat. Sci.* 3, 643 (1968).
- [29] Tundo, J., and Tridot, G., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 261, 2911 (1965).
- [30] Wilhelmi, K.-A., and Waltersson, K., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 24, 3409 (1970).
- [31] Banus, M. D., and Reed, T. B., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 488–522.
- [32] Mathewson, C. H., Spire, E., and Samans, C. H., *Trans. Am. Soc. Steel Treating* 20, 357 (1932).
- [33] Ariya, S. M., and Popov, Yu. G., *Zh. Obshch. Khim.* 32, 2077 (1962).
- [34] Takeuchi, S., and Suzuki, K., *Nippon Kinzoku Gakkaishi* 31, 611 (1967).
- [35] Loehman, R. E., Rao, C. N. R., and Honig, J. M., *J. Phys. Chem.* 73, 1781 (1969).

- [36] Taylor, A., and Doyle, N. J., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 523-540.
- [37] Morin, F. J., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 3, 34 (1959).
- [38] Austin, I. G., *Phil. Mag.* 7, 961 (1962).
- [39] Minomura, S., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Appl. Phys.* 34, 3043 (1963).
- [40] Warren, W. W., Jr., Miranda, G. A., and Clark, W. G., *Bull. Am. Phys. Soc.* 12, 1117 (1967).
- [41] Kawano, S., Kosuge, K., and Kachi, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 21, 2744 (1966).
- [42] Warren, W. W., Jr., Gossard, A. C., and Banus, M. D., *J. Appl. Phys.* 41, 881 (1970).
- [43] Honig, J. M., Wahnsiedler, W. E., Banus, M. D., and Reed, T. B., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 74 (1970).
- [44] Goodenough, J. B., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 4, 1200 (1965).
- [45] Adler, D., Feinleib, J., Brooks, H., and Paul, W., *Phys. Rev.* 155, 851 (1967).
- [46] Adler, D., *Solid State Phys.* 21, 1 (1968).
- [47] Adler, D., *Rev. Mod. Phys.* 40, 714 (1968).
- [48] Hyland, G. J., *J. Phys. C (Proc. Phys. Soc. Ser. 2)* 1, 189 (1968).
- [49] Mott, N. F., *Phil. Mag.* 20, 1 (1969).
- [50] Doniach, S., *Adv. Phys.* 18, 819 (1969).
- [51] Honig, J. M., *IBM J. Res. & Develop.* 14, 232 (1970).
- [52] Rice, T. M., and McWhan, D. B., *IBM J. Res. & Develop.* 14, 251 (1970).
- [53] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi (a)* 1, 597 (1970).
- [54] Rao, C. N. R., Ed., *Modern Aspects of Solid State Chemistry*, (Plenum Press, New York), 1970.
- [55] Bosman, A. J., and van Daal, H. J., *Adv. Phys.* 19, 1 (1970).
- [56] Hyland, G. J., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 318 (1970).
- [57] Newnham, R. E., and de Haan, Y. M., *Z. Krist.* 117, 235 (1962).
- [58] Dernier, P. D., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 31, 2569 (1970).
- [59] Warekois, E. P., *J. Appl. Phys.* 31, 346 (1960).
- [60] Jaffray, J., and Dumas, A., *J. Rech. Centre Natl. Rech. Sci. Lab. Bellevue (Paris)* 5, 360 (1954); *Chem. Abstr.* 49, 6759d (1955).
- [61] Minomura, S., and Nagasaki, H., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 19, 131 (1964).
- [62] McWhan, D. B., Rice, T. M., and Remeika, J. P., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 23, 1384 (1969).
- [63] McWhan, D. B., and Remeika, J. P., *Phys. Rev. B* 2, 3734 (1970).
- [64] Dernier, P. D., and Marezio, M., *Phys. Rev. B* 2, 3771 (1970).
- [65] Moon, R. M., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 25, 527 (1970); *J. Appl. Phys.* 41, 883 (1970).
- [66] Foëx, M., Goldsztaub, J., Jaffrey, R., Lyand, R., Wey, R., and Wucher, J., *J. Rech. Centre Natl. Rech. Sci. Lab., Bellevue (Paris)* 21, 237 (1952).
- [67] Carr, P. H., and Foner, S., *J. Appl. Phys.* 31, 344S (1960).
- [68] Menth, A., and Remeika, J. P., *Phys. Rev. B* 2, 3756 (1970).
- [69] Foëx, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 223, 1126 (1946); 229, 880 (1949).
- [70] Goodman, G., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 9, 305 (1962).
- [71] Acket, G. A., and Volger, J., *Physica* 28, 277 (1962).
- [72] Kachi, S., Takada, T., and Kosuge, K., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 18, 1839 (1963).
- [73] Takei, H., and Koide, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 21, 1010 (1966).
- [74] Shinjo, T., and Kosuge, K., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 21, 2622 (1966).
- [75] Kosuge, K., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 22, 551 (1967).
- [76] Feinleib, J., and Paul, W., *Phys. Rev.* 155, 841 (1967).
- [77] McWhan, D. B., and Rice, T. M., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 22, 887 (1969).
- [78] Austin, I. G., and Turner, C. E., *Phil. Mag.* 19, 939 (1969).
- [79] MacMillan, A. J., *Laboratory for Insulation Res., M.I.T. Tech. Rept. No. 172*, 1962 (unpublished); quoted in [76].
- [80] Anderson, C. T., *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.* 58, 564 (1936).
- [81] Jones, E. D., *Phys. Rev.* 137, A978 (1965); *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 20, 1292 (1965).
- [82] Nagasawa, H., Takeshita, S. K., Tomono, Y., Minomura, S., and Okai, B., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 19, 2232 (1964).
- [83] Rubenstein, M., *Solid State Commun.* 8, 1469 (1970); *Phys. Rev. B* 2, 4731 (1970).
- [84] Gossard, A. C., McWhan, D. B., and Remeika, J. P., *Phys. Rev. B* 2, 3762 (1970); *J. Appl. Phys.* 41, 864 (1970).
- [85] Gainotti, A., Ghezzi, C., and Manfredi, M., *Nuovo Cimento* 62B, 121 (1969).
- [86] Samokhvalov, A. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 3, 2613 (1962).
- [87] Barker, A. S., Jr., and Remeika, J. P., *Solid State Commun.* 8, 1521 (1970).
- [88] Nakahira, M., Horiuchi, S., and Ooshima, H., *J. Appl. Phys.* 41, 836 (1970).
- [89] Mott, N. F., *Canad. J. Phys.* 34, 1356 (1956) and references there in.
- [90] Jayaraman, A., McWhan, D. B., Remeika, J. P., and Dernier, P. D., *Phys. Rev. B* 2, 3751 (1970).
- [91] Aronov, A. G., and Kudinov, E. K., *Sov. Phys.—JETP (English Transl.)* 28, 704 (1969).
- [92] Brinkman, W. F., and Rice, T. M., *Phys. Rev. B* 2, 1324 (1970).
- [93] Ramirez, R., Falicov, L. M., and Kimball, J. C., *Phys. Rev. B* 2, 3283 (1970).
- [94] Nagasawa, K., Bando, Y., and Takada, T., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 8, 1262 (1969).
- [95] Nagasawa, K., Bando, Y., and Takada, T., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 8, 1267 (1969).
- [96] Nagasawa, K., Bando, Y., and Takada, T., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 9, 407 (1970).
- [97] Nagasawa, K., Bando, Y., Takada, T., Horiuchi, H., Tokonami, M., and Morimoto, N., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 9, 841 (1970).
- [98] Okinaka, H., Nagasawa, K., Kosuge, K., Bando, Y., Takada, T., and Kachi, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 27, 1366 (1969).
- [99] Asbrink, S., Friberg, S., Magnéli, A., and Andersson, G., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 13, 603 (1959).
- [100] Okinaka, H., Nagasawa, K., Kosuge, K., Bando, Y., Kachi, S., and Takada, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 28, 798 (1970).
- [101] Marezio, M., Dernier, P. D., McWhan, D. B., and Remeika, J. P., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 5, 1015 (1970).
- [102] Okinaka, H., Nagasawa, K., Kosuge, K., Bando, Y., Kachi, S., and Takada, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 28, 803 (1970).
- [103] Okinaka, H., Nagasawa, K., Kosuge, K., Bando, Y., Kachi, S., and Takada, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 29, 245 (1970).
- [104] Okinaka, H., Kosuge, K., Kachi, S., Nagasawa, K., Bando, Y., and Takada, T., *Phys. Letters* 33A, 370 (1970).
- [105] Kachi, S., Kosuge, K., and Okinaka, H., *J. Solid State Chem.* 6, 258 (1973).
- [106] Goodenough, J. B., *Czech. J. Phys.* 17B, 304 (1967).
- [107] Goodenough, J. B., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 2, 37 (1967); 2, 165 (1967).
- [108] Paul, W., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 5, 691 (1970).
- [109] Andersson, G., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 10, 623 (1956).
- [110] Westman, S., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 15, 217 (1961).
- [111] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [112] Longo, J. M., and Kierkegaard, P., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 24, 420 (1970).
- [113] Rao, C. N. R., Natarajan, M., Subba Rao, G. V., and Loehman, R. E., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 32, 1147 (1971).
- [114] Kawakubo, T., and Nakagawa, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 19, 517 (1964).
- [115] Mitsuishi, T., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 6, 1060 (1967).
- [116] Nygren, M., and Israelson, M., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 4, 881 (1969).
- [117] Berglund, C. N., and Guggenheim, H. J., *Phys. Rev.* 185, 1022 (1969).



- [118] Hyland, G. J., and Taylor, A. W. B., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **21**, 819 (1966).
- [119] Klemm, W., and Grimm, L., *Naturwiss.* **27**, 787 (1939).
- [120] Rüdorff, W., Walter, G., and Stadler, J., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* **297**, 1 (1958).
- [121] Ariya, S. M., and Grossmann, G., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **2**, 1166 (1960).
- [122] Kosuge, K., Takada, T., and Kachi, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **18**, 318 (1963).
- [123] Wertheim, G. K., Buchanen, O. N. E., and Guggenheim, H. J., *Bull. Amer. Phys. Soc.* **12**, 23 (1967).
- [124] Umeda, J., Kusumoto, H., Narita, K., and Yamada, E., *J. Chem. Phys.* **42**, 1458 (1965).
- [125] Umeda, J., Ashida, S., Kusumoto, H., and Narita, K., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **21**, 1461 (1966).
- [126] Neuman, C. H., Lawson, A. W., and Brown, R. F., *J. Chem. Phys.* **41**, 1591 (1964).
- [127] Sasaki, H., and Watanabe, A., *Phys. J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **19**, 1748 (1964).
- [128] Bongers, P. F., *Solid State Commun.* **3**, 275 (1965).
- [129] Ohashi, T., and Watanabe, A., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **49**, 519 (1966).
- [130] Barker, A. S., Jr., Verleur, H. W., and Guggenheim, H. J., *Phys. Rev. Letters* **17**, 1286 (1966).
- [131] Hill, G. J., and Martin, R. H., *Phys. Letters* **27A**, 34 (1968).
- [132] Everhart, C. R., and MacChesney, J. B., *J. Appl. Phys.* **39**, 2872 (1968).
- [133] MacChesney, J. B., and Guggenheim, H. J., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **30**, 225 (1969).
- [134] Ladd, L., and Paul, W., *Solid State Commun.* **7**, 425 (1969).
- [135] Kitahiro, I., and Watanabe, A., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **21**, 2423 (1966).
- [136] Rao, C. N. R., and co-workers, unpublished results.
- [137] Kitahiro, I., Ohashi, T., and Watanabe, A., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **21**, 2422 (1966).
- [138] Cook, O. A., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **69**, 331 (1947).
- [139] Verleur, H. W., Barker, A. S., Jr., and Berglund, C. N., *Phys. Rev.* **172**, 788 (1968).
- [140] Berglund, C. N., and Jayaraman, A., *Phys. Rev.* **185**, 1034 (1969).
- [141] Marinder, B.-O., and Magnéli, A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* **11**, 1635 (1957).
- [142] Rüdorff, W., and Marklin, J., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* **334**, 142 (1964).
- [143] Sakata, K., and Sakata, T., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* **6**, 112 (1967).
- [144] Kristensen, I. K., *J. Appl. Phys.* **39**, 5341 (1968).
- [145] Kristensen, I. K., *J. Appl. Phys.* **40**, 4992 (1969).
- [146] Futaki, H., and Aoki, M., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* **8**, 1008 (1969).
- [147] Israelson, M., and Kihlberg, L., *Mat. Res. Bull.* **5**, 19 (1970).
- [148] Villeneuve, G., Bordet, A., Casalot, A., and Hagen-Muller, P., *Mat. Res. Bull.* **6**, 119 (1971).
- [149] Adler, D., and Brooks, H., *Phys. Rev.* **155**, 826 (1967).
- [150] Kawakubo, T., (quoted in [56]).
- [151] Fröhlich, H., in *Ferroelectricity*, Ed. E. F. Weller (Elsevier Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1967).
- [152] Brews, J. R., *Phys. Rev. B* **1**, 2556 (1970).
- [153] Kanazawa, K. K., *Bull. Amer. Phys. Soc.* **12**, 1120 (1967).
- [154] Thomas, D., Tudo, J., and Tridot, G., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **265**, 183 (1967).
- [155] Andersson, S., Galy, J., and Wilhelmi, K. A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* **24**, 1473 (1970).
- [156] Bystrom, A., Wilhelmi, K. A., and Brotzen, O., *Acta Chem. Scand.* **4**, 1119 (1950).
- [157] Bachmann, H. G., Ahmed, F. R., and Barnes, W. H., *Z. Krist.* **115**, 110 (1961).
- [158] Bachmann, H. G., and Barnes, W. H., *Z. Krist.* **115**, 215 (1961).
- [159] Abdullaev, A. A., Belyaev, L. M., Binarov, I. V., Dobrzanski, G. F., and Yankelovich, R. G., *Sov. Phys.—Crystallogr. (English Transl.)* **14**, 957 (1970).
- [160] King, B. W., and Suber, L. L., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **38**, 306 (1955).
- [161] Corvin, I., and Cartz, L., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **48**, 328 (1965).
- [162] Kennedy, T. N., Hakim, R., and Mackenzie, J. D., *Mat. Res. Bull.* **2**, 193 (1967).
- [163] Holtzberg, F., Reisman, A., Berry, M., and Berkenblit, M., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **78**, 1536 (1956).
- [164] Simard, G. L., Stegar, J. F., and Arnott, R. J., *Ind. Eng. Chem.* **47**, 1424 (1955).
- [165] Clark, H., and Berets, D. J., *Advances in Catalysis (Academic Press, N.Y.)* **9**, 204 (1957).
- [166] Patrino, I. B., and Ioffe, V. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **6**, 2581 (1965).
- [167] Allersma, T., Hakim, R., Kennedy, T. N., and Mackenzie, J. D., *J. Chem. Phys.* **46**, 154 (1967).
- [168] Volzhenskii, D. S., and Pashkavskii, M. V., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **11**, 950 (1969).
- [169] Haemers, J., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **259**, 3740 (1964).
- [170] Hagemmuller, P., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publishing Comp., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 91–108.
- [171] Kawano, S., Kosuge, K., and Kachi, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **27**, 1076 (1969).
- [172] Gel'd, P. V., Shveikin, G. P., Alyamovskii, S. I., and Tskhai, V. A., *Russ. J. Inorg. Chem.* **12**, 1053 (1967).
- [173] Rao, C. N. R., Wahnsiedler, W. E., and Honig, J. M., *J. Solid State Chem.* **2**, 315 (1970).
- [174] Alyamovskii, S. I., Shveikin, G. P., and Gel'd, P. V., *Russian J. Inorg. Chem.* **12**, 915 (1967).
- [175] Norwood, T. E., and Fry, J. L., *Phys. Rev. B* **2**, 472 (1970).
- [176] Abrahams, S. C., *Phys. Rev.* **130**, 2230 (1963).
- [177] Goodenough, J. B., *Magnetism and the Chemical Bond (Interscience, John Wiley and Sons, New York-London)* 1963.
- [178] Jesser, R., and Silhouette, D., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **264B**, 1123 (1967).
- [179] Kosuge, K., and Kachi, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **20**, 627 (1965).
- [180] Arnold, D. J., and Mires, R. W., *J. Chem. Phys.* **48**, 2231 (1968).
- [181] Heidemann, A., *Z. Physik.* **238**, 208 (1970).
- [182] Zhuze, V. P., Andreev, A. A., and Shelykh, A. I., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **10**, 2914 (1969).
- [183] Andres, K., *Phys. Rev. B* **2**, 3769 (1970).
- [184] Andreev, V. N., Aronov, A. G., and Chudnovskii, F. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **12**, 1230 (1970).
- [185] Nebenzahl, I., and Weger, M., *Phys. Rev.* **184**, 936 (1969).
- [186] Magnéli, A., in *Transition Metal Compounds, Informal Proc. of the Buhl Intern. Conf. on Materials*, ed. E. R. Schatz (Gordon and Breach, New York, 1964).
- [187] Magnéli, A., Andersson, S., Asbrink, S., Westman, S., and Holmberg, B., *PB Rep.* 145923, U.S. Dept. Comm. Office of Tech. Ser. 1961.
- [188] Krishna Rao, K. V., Naidu, S. V. N., and Iyengar, L., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **23**, 1380 (1967).
- [189] Hazony, Y., and Perkins, H. K., *J. Appl. Phys.* **41**, 5130 (1970).
- [190] Rao, C. N. R., Ramdas, S., Loehman, R. E., and Honig, J. M., *J. Solid State Chem.* **3**, 83 (1971).
- [191] Hayashi, Y., van Landuyt, J., and Amelinckx, S., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* **39**, 189 (1970).
- [192] Elyutin, V. P., Povlov, Yu. A., and Manukhin, A. V., *Sb. Mosk. Inst. Stali Splavov*, No. 49, 46 (1968); *Chem. Abstr.* **70**, 32635x (1969).



#### I.4. Chromium Oxides

Many binary oxides are known in the Cr-O system. Schonberg [1] described the existence of  $\text{Cr}_3\text{O}$ , but detailed investigations have not yet been carried out.  $\text{CrO}$  does not exist in the stable state and attempts have been made to stabilize it in the form of solid solutions [2]. The known oxides of chromium are  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  [3],  $\text{CrO}_2$  [4],  $\text{Cr}_5\text{O}_{12}$  [5], an oxide of the composition  $\text{CrO}_{2.44}$  [6],  $\text{Cr}_6\text{O}_{15}$ , or  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_5$  [6–8], a nonstoichiometric oxide  $\text{CrO}_{2.65}$  [6],  $\text{Cr}_3\text{O}_8$  [8] and  $\text{CrO}_3$  [6–9].  $\text{Cr}_3\text{O}_4$  has been reported by a few workers [10, 11], but recent work [12] has failed to indicate the existence of this material as a stable phase.  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  and  $\text{CrO}_2$  have been extensively investigated in the literature.

**$\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$ :**  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  is rhombohedral (pseudo hexagonal) and is antiferromagnetic below 308 K. Even though it has the same corundum structure as  $\alpha\text{-Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ , the spin structure differs and precludes the possibility of superimposed ferromagnetism below  $T_N$  [13–19]. The crystal structure does not change at  $T_N$ , but discontinuities in the lattice parameters are noted [20]; in particular, the body diagonal  $c$  parameter is contracted slightly on heating through  $T_N$ . Below  $T_N$ ,  $\chi$  (perpendicular to the [111] direction) is almost temperature independent whilst  $\chi$  parallel to the [111] direction approaches (but does not become) zero at 0 K [14, 21].  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  exhibits magnetoelectric effect below  $T_N$  and various workers have studied this phenomenon [22–27]. Anomalies in  $\rho$  [28, 29], ultrasonic sound velocity [30–32], Young's modulus [33] and dielectric constant [25, 26, 34] have been noted in  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  at  $\sim T_N$ .

High pressure x-ray studies [35] indicate no crystallographic transition in  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$ ; however,  $T_N$  decreases linearly with pressure up to  $\sim 13$  kbar [36].  $T_N$  also seems to depend on particle size of  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  [37] to a small extent. Recently, Kawai and Mochizuki [38] noticed a transition from insulator to highly conductive state in  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  under static high pressure conditions ( $> 2$  Mbar).

$\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  forms solid solutions with other oxides of corundum structure like  $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$  [3, 39–41],  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  [18, 42] and  $\text{Mn}_2\text{O}_3$  [42] and the nature of magnetic interactions and other physical properties have been investigated in detail.

**$\text{CrO}_2$ :** The dioxide of chromium,  $\text{CrO}_2$ , has a number of interesting properties which include ferromagnetism and metallic electrical conductivity. Many methods have been reported in the literature for the preparation of  $\text{CrO}_2$  [2, 6, 8, 43–52] but the material is actually a metastable form and will, on heating to  $\sim 720$  K, transform irreversibly to  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  [53]. Recent

work has shown [51, 54] that  $\text{CrO}_2$  can be held for considerable period of time without decomposition at temperatures 1170 to 1770 K at pressures of 60–65 kbar.

$\text{CrO}_2$  has a tetragonal rutile structure and its lattice constants do not vary with slight changes in the O/Cr ratio [48, 51, 52] and the rutile structure exists in the range 300 to 673 K [55, 56]. Magnetic measurements [4, 57–59] and Mössbauer data [60] indicate that the oxide is ferromagnetic with  $T_c \sim 395$  K.  $\rho$ - $T$  data in the range 80–575 K indicate that it exhibits a positive temperature coefficient of  $\rho$  and is a typical metal [4, 48, 49, 51, 61–64]; discontinuities in  $\rho$  and  $\alpha$  are noted at  $T_c$ . Optical and heat capacity data [65, 66] are also consistent with the metallic nature of  $\text{CrO}_2$ .

$\text{CrO}_2$  forms solid solutions with  $\text{VO}_2$  [67, 68] and  $\text{MnO}_2$  [69] with the associated changes in the physical properties.

**$\text{Cr}_5\text{O}_{12}$ :**  $\text{Cr}_5\text{O}_{12}$  is formed under high pressure conditions at  $\sim 500$  K and has orthorhombic symmetry [6, 7]; the substance appears to be nonferromagnetic but detailed physical properties are not known at present.

**$\text{CrO}_{2.44}$ :** This oxide is obtained by the decomposition of  $\text{CrO}_3$  at a pressure of 600 bar and  $\sim 510$  K [6]; the structure and other properties have not yet been investigated.

**$\text{Cr}_6\text{O}_{15}$  ( $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_5$ ):** Kubota [8] reported the formation of  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_5$  by the decomposition of  $\text{CrO}_3$  at high oxygen pressures but the structure is not known. On the other hand, Wilhelmi [6, 7] reported the formation of orthorhombic  $\text{Cr}_6\text{O}_{15}$  at pressures  $> 1$  kbar and 490 K; pertinent physical properties, however, are not known at present.

**$\text{CrO}_{2.65}$ :** This nonstoichiometric oxide reported by Wilhelmi [6] is obtained by the decomposition of  $\text{CrO}_3$  in air at 540 to 570 K. Detailed data are lacking.

**$\text{Cr}_3\text{O}_8$ :** This oxide is formed by the decomposition of anhydrous  $\text{CrO}_3$  [8]. It is not very stable and decomposes at 650 K. The crystal structure and other properties are not known.

**$\text{CrO}_3$ :** Chromium trioxide,  $\text{CrO}_3$ , is a stable material but absorbs moisture. It is orthorhombic and the structure consists of linear chains of corner-sharing  $\text{CrO}_4$  tetrahedra [6, 9, 70]. Electrical transport studies [71] indicate it to be a semiconductor over a wide temperature range. No crystal structure transitions at ordinary pressures are known but  $\rho$  studies at high pressures [72] indicate a first order transition at  $\sim 140$ – $145$  kbar pressure and the sample retains the semiconductor behavior. Other properties of  $\text{CrO}_3$  have not been investigated in detail.



# Chromium Oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>Cr<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	Hexagonal; space group, $R\bar{3}C$ ; $Z=6$ . $T=291$ K: $a=4.9575$ Å; $c=13.5976$ Å. $T=313$ K: $a=4.9605$ Å; $c=13.5945$ Å. Discontinuities are encountered in $a$ and $c$ parameters at $\sim T_N$ (308 K); $c$ axis contracts on heating through $T_N$ . Pressure also decreases $c$ parameter.	No change in the crystal structure takes place through the transition region.	[6, 20, 35, 73].
$\chi$ - $T$ data.	$T=4.2$ K: $\chi=22.4 \times 10^{-6}$ emu/g (parallel to [111] direction). The sublattice magnetization drops from $\sim 1.5$ to zero at $T_N$ . Magnetic moment = $2.76 \pm 0.03 \mu_B$ . Anisotropy in $\chi$ is shown. $T_N=308 \pm 1$ K; $T_N$ decreases linearly with pressure; $\partial T_N / \partial P = -1.6 \pm 0.3$ K/kbar.	$\chi$ - $T$ plot is typical of an antiferromagnetic material. Increase of pressure seems to bring about the collapse of the antiferromagnetic spin structure at a given temperature.	[14, 21, 36, 74, 75].
Electrical properties.	Semiconductor behavior in the range 300–1600 K. $\rho \sim 10^5 \Omega \text{cm}$ at 300 K; $E_a \sim 0.4$ eV ( $T < 1500$ K); $E_a \sim 2.5$ eV ( $T > 1520$ K). $\alpha = 0.2\text{--}0.4$ mV/°C at $\sim 500$ K; $p$ type; $\mu_D \sim 10^5 \text{ cm}^2/\text{V s}$ at $\sim 500$ K.	The available data indicate that the conduction is extrinsic below 1200 K dominated by impurities or native defects with hopping of holes between $\text{Cr}^{4+}$ and $\text{Cr}^{3+}$ sites. Intrinsic conduction sets in at $T \geq 1500$ K.	[28, 29, 71, 76–82].
Dielectric properties.	$\epsilon_\infty \approx 8$ (300 K) and the $\epsilon$ value at zero and high magnetic fields and at high frequencies show anomalies at $T_N$ .	The magnetoelectric effect associated with $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$ below $T_N$ is because of the magnetic ordering of the $\text{Cr}^{3+}$ spins.	[25, 26, 34].
Mechanical properties.	Young's modulus $\approx 96 \text{ dyn/cm}^2$ at 273 K and shows anomalous variation in going through $T_N$ . Compressibility $\sim 4.5 \times 10^{-4} (\text{kbar})^{-1}$ at 300 K.	The anomaly in the Young's modulus in $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$ is quite different from the one encountered in $\text{CoO}$ and $\text{NiO}$ and is attributed to the domain phenomena and differences in the magnetic order.	[33, 40].
Optical properties.	Bands are noted at 14 390, 16 610, 21 690, 27 030 and 39 220 $\text{cm}^{-1}$ and are attributed to the crystal field transitions. Well defined infrared bands are encountered in region 300–750 $\text{cm}^{-1}$ and are due to vibrations of the Cr-O bond. $10 Dq = 16 610 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ ; $B = 478 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ .	The data indicate the localized nature of the electrons in $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$ .	[83].
<b>CrO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	Tetragonal; space group, $P4/\text{mmn}$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a=4.421$ Å; $c=2.916$ Å.	Typical rutile structure; TEC shows high anisotropy and in	[4, 8, 51, 52, 55, 56].

## Chromium oxides—Continued

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	TEC ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ): $T=303\text{ K}$ : $  ^{\circ} = -14.84 \times 10^{-6}$ ; $  ^{\circ} = +18.61 \times 10^{-6}$ . $T=640\text{ K}$ : $  ^{\circ} = -0.1 \times 10^{-6}$ ; $  ^{\circ} = +13.52 \times 10^{-6}$ .	fact $  ^{\circ}$ axis is negative. No crystal structure change in going through $T_c$ .	
Magnetic properties.	Ferromagnetic; $T_c \sim 392\text{--}398\text{ K}$ depending on the sample. Magnetic moment $= 2.07 \pm 0.03\ \mu_B$ . Specific magnetization $= 138.3$ at $0\text{ K}$ . $\chi \sim 2 \times 10^{-4}\text{ emu/g.}$ at $500\text{ K}$ .	Typical ferromagnetic behavior exhibited by single and polycrystalline samples. The properties of $\text{CrO}_2$ are adequately explained on the basis of Goodenough's model [48, 84, 85].	[4, 48, 57–59, 84, 85].
Electrical properties.	Metallic in the range $80\text{--}575\text{ K}$ ; $\rho \sim 10^{-4}\ \Omega\text{cm}$ ( $300\text{ K}$ ); $\alpha \approx -10\ \mu\text{V/K}$ ( $300\text{ K}$ ); exhibits discontinuities in $\rho$ , $\alpha$ at $T_c$ . Semiconductor behavior is not encountered above $T_c$ contrary to the expectations. Magnetoresistance effects noted; at $298\text{ K}$ in a field of $29\text{ kOe}$ (applied parallel to $[001]$ axis), $(\Delta\rho/\rho) = (-1.8 \pm 0.2)\%$ .	Typical metallic behavior; the electrical properties are explained in a rational manner by the Goodenough's model [48, 84, 85].	[4, 48, 49, 51, 61–64, 84, 85].
Mössbauer studies of $^{57}\text{Fe}$ doped $\text{CrO}_2$ .	Fe atoms exist as $\text{Fe}^{3+}$ ; hyperfine splitting of the spectra disappears at $T_c$ ( $397\text{ K}$ ). Magnetic moment $= 2\mu_B$ per $\text{Cr}^{4+}$ ion at $0\text{ K}$ ; internal magnetic field $= 530\text{ kOe}$ .	A novel study of the transition in $\text{CrO}_2$ ; $T_c$ agrees well with other measured values; internal field drops to zero at $T_c$ as expected.	[60].
$\text{Cr}_5\text{O}_{12}$			
Crystal structure at $300\text{ K}$ .	Orthorhombic; space group, $\text{Pbcn}$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=12.044\ \text{\AA}$ ; $b=8.212\ \text{\AA}$ ; $c=8.177\ \text{\AA}$ . The structure contains pairs of $\text{CrO}_6$ octahedra joined by sharing edges; by sharing corners, the pairs of octahedra are linked with $\text{CrO}_4$ tetrahedra to form a three dimensional frame work. Trivalent and hexavalent Cr atoms seem to be present.	—	[6, 7].
$\text{Cr}_6\text{O}_{15}$ ( $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_5$ )			
Crystal structure at $300\text{ K}$ .	Orthorhombic; space group, $\text{Cmcm}$ or $\text{C2cm}$ or $\text{Cmc2}$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=8.47\ \text{\AA}$ ; $b=12.90\ \text{\AA}$ ; $c=10.08\ \text{\AA}$ . Kubota [8] reports that $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_5$ has a high value of $\rho$ ( $\sim 10^{10}\ \Omega\text{cm}$ ) at $300\text{ K}$ .	Detailed structural and other data are lacking.	[6–8]
$\text{CrO}_3$			
Crystal structure at $300\text{ K}$ .	Orthorhombic, space group, $\text{C2cm}$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=4.789 \pm 0.005\ \text{\AA}$ ; $b=8.557 \pm 0.005\ \text{\AA}$ ; $c=5.743 \pm 0.004\ \text{\AA}$ .	$\text{CrO}_3$ has a chain structure.	[6, 9, 70].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Electrical properties.	<p>The structure consists of linear chains of corner-sharing <math>\text{CrO}_4</math> tetrahedra.</p> <p>Semiconductor behavior; <math>\rho \sim 10^5</math>–<math>10^6 \Omega\text{cm}</math>. <math>\rho</math> studies at high pressures indicate a transition at <math>\sim 140</math>–<math>145</math> kbars with considerable decrease in the value of <math>\rho</math> but <math>\text{CrO}_3</math> remains semiconducting up to very high pressures.</p>	Detailed data are, however, lacking on $\text{CrO}_3$ at present.	[71, 72].

## References

- [1] Schönberg, N., *Acta Chem. Scand.* **8**, 221 (1954).
- [2] Brauer, G., Reuther, H., Walz, H., and Zapp, K. H., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* **369**, 144 (1969).
- [3] Bunting, E. N., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, **6**, 947 (1931).
- [4] Guillaud, C., Michael, A., Binard, J., and Fallot, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **219**, 58 (1944).
- [5] Wilhelmi, K.-A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* **19**, 165 (1965).
- [6] Wilhelmi, K.-A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* **22**, 2565 (1968).
- [7] Wilhelmi, K.-A., *Nature (Lond.)* **203**, 967 (1964).
- [8] Kubota, B., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **44**, 239 (1961).
- [9] Bystrom, A., and Wilhelmi, K.-A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* **4**, 1131 (1950).
- [10] Hilty, D. C., Forgeng, W. D., and Folkman, R. L., *J. Metals* **7**, 253 (1955); *Trans. AIME* **203**, 253 (1955).
- [11] Layden, G. K., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **48**, 219 (1965).
- [12] Johnson, R. E., and Muan, A., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **51**, 430 (1968).
- [13] Brockhouse, B. N. J., *J. Chem. Phys.* **21**, 961 (1953).
- [14] McGuire, T. R., Scott, E. J., and Grannis, F. H., *Phys. Rev.* **102**, 1000 (1956).
- [15] Li, Y. Y., *Phys. Rev.* **102**, 1015 (1956).
- [16] Goodenough, J. B., *Phys. Rev.* **117**, 1442 (1960).
- [17] Osmond, W. P., *Proc. Phys. Soc. (Lond.)* **79**, 394 (1962).
- [18] Cox, D. E., Takei, W. J., and Shirane, G., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **24**, 405 (1963).
- [19] Pratt, G. W., Jr., and Bailey, P. T., *Phys. Rev.* **131**, 1923 (1963).
- [20] Greenwald, S., *Nature (Lond.)* **177**, 286 (1956).
- [21] Foner, S., *Phys. Rev.* **130**, 183 (1963).
- [22] Asrov, D. N., *Sov. Phys.—JETP (English Transl.)* **13**, 729 (1961).
- [23] Shtrikman, S., and Treves, D., *Phys. Rev.* **130**, 986 (1963).
- [24] Hornreich, R., and Shtrikman, S., *Phys. Rev.* **161**, 506 (1967).
- [25] Lal, H. B., Srivastava, R., and Srivastava, K. G., *Phys. Rev.* **154**, 505 (1967).
- [26] Srivastava, K. G., Kant, P., and Srivastava, R., *Ind. J. Pure and Appl. Phys.* **8**, 755 (1970).
- [27] O'Dell, T. H., and White, E. A. D., *Phil. Mag.* **22**, 649 (1970).
- [28] Roche, J., and Jaffrey, J., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **240**, 2212 (1955).
- [29] Hagel, W. C., *J. Appl. Phys.* **36**, 2586 (1965).
- [30] Shapira, Y., *Phys. Letters* **24A**, 361 (1967); *J. Appl. Phys.* **42**, 1588 (1971).
- [31] Street, R., Munday, B. C., Window, B., and Williams, I. R., *J. Appl. Phys.* **39**, 1050 (1968).
- [32] Tani, H., *J. Phys. C (Solid State Phys.)* **3**, 1597 (1970).
- [33] Street, R., and Lewis, B., *Phil. Mag.* **1**, 663 (1956).
- [34] Samokhvalov, A. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **3**, 2613 (1962).
- [35] Lewis, G. K., Jr., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Chem. Phys.* **45**, 224 (1966).
- [36] Worlton, T. G., Brugger, R. M., and Bennion, R. B., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **29**, 435 (1968).
- [37] Gunsser, W., Hille, W., and Knappwost, A., *Z. Naturforsch.* **23a**, 781 (1968).
- [38] Kawai, N., and Mochizuki, S., *Phys. Letters* **36A**, 54 (1971).
- [39] Saalfeld, H., *Z. Krist.* **120**, 342 (1964).
- [40] Rossi, L. R., and Lawrence, W. G., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **53**, 604 (1970).
- [41] Schultz, A. H., and Stubican, V. S., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **53**, 613 (1970).
- [42] Wretblad, P. E., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* **189**, 329 (1930).
- [43] Michel, A., and Benard, J., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **200**, 1316 (1935); *Bull. Soc. Chim.* **10**, 315 (1943).
- [44] Schwartz, R. S., Funkuchen, I., and Ward, R., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **74**, 1676 (1952).
- [45] Ariya, S. M., Shchukarev, S. A., and Glushkova, V. B., *Zhur. Obschchei. Khim.* **23**, 1241 (1953).
- [46] Thamer, B. J., Douglass, R. M., and Staritzky, E., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **79**, 547 (1957).
- [47] Kubota, B., Nishikawa, T., Yanase, A., Hirota, E., Mihara, T., and Iida, Y., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **46**, 550 (1963).
- [48] Chapin, D. S., Kafalas, J. A., and Honig, J. M., *J. Phys. Chem.* **69**, 1402 (1965).
- [49] Nakayama, N., Hirota, E., and Nishikawa, T., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **49**, 52 (1966).
- [50] DeVries, K. J., *Naturwiss.* **54**, 563 (1967).
- [51] Chamberland, B. L., *Mat. Res. Bull.* **2**, 827 (1967).
- [52] Shibasaki, Y., Kanamura, F., Koizumi, M., Ado, K., and Kume, S., *Mat. Res. Bull.* **5**, 1051 (1970).
- [53] Rodbell, D., and DeVries, R., *Mat. Res. Bull.* **2**, 491 (1967).
- [54] DeVries, R. C., *Mat. Res. Bull.* **2**, 999 (1967).
- [55] Siratori, K., and Iida, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **17B** (Suppl.), 208 (1962).
- [56] Krishna Rao, K. V., and Iyengar, L., *Acta Cryst.* **25A**, 302 (1969).
- [57] Flippen, R. B., *J. Appl. Phys.* **34**, 2026 (1963).
- [58] Rodbell, D. S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **21**, 1224 (1966).
- [59] Stoffel, A. M., *J. Appl. Phys.* **40**, 1238 (1969).
- [60] Shinjo, T., Takada, T., and Tamagawa, N., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **26**, 1404 (1969).

- [61] Kubota, D., and Hirota, E., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 16, 345 (1961).
- [62] Rodbell, D. S., Lommel, J. M., and DeVries, R. C., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 21, 2430 (1966).
- [63] Nishikawa, T., Nakayama, N., and Hirota, E., *Yogyo Kyokaiishi* 74, 256 (1966); *Chem. Abstr.* 69, 81508w (1968).
- [64] Nygren, M., and Magnéli, A., *Arkiv för Kemi* 28, 217 (1967).
- [65] Chrenko, R. M., and Rodbell, D. S., *Phys. Letters* 24A, 211 (1967).
- [66] Druilhe, R., and Bonnerot, J., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 263B, 55 (1966).
- [67] Kubota, B., Nishikawa, T., and Yanase, A., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 16, 2340 (1961).
- [68] Villeneuve, G., Bordet, A., Casalot, A., and Hagemmuller, P., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 6, 119 (1971).
- [69] Stradley, J. G., Shevlin, T. S., and Everhart, J. O., *Ohio State Univ. Res. Found. Prog. Rept.* 806-1, Contract AF 35(616)-5515 (1958).
- [70] Stephens, J. S., and Cruickshank, D. W. J., *Acta Cryst.* 26B, 222 (1970).
- [71] Cojocaru, L. N., Costea, T., and Negoescu, I., *Z. Phys. Chem. (N.F.)* 60, 152 (1968).
- [72] Minomura, S., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Appl. Phys.* 34, 3043 (1963).
- [73] Newnham, R. E., and de Haan, Y. M., *Z. Krist.* 117, 235 (1962).
- [74] Corliss, L., Hastings, J. M., Nathans, R., and Shirane, G., *J. Appl. Phys.* 36, 1099 (1965).
- [75] Samuelson, E. J., Hutchings, M. T., and Shirane, G., *Physica* 48, 13 (1970).
- [76] Chapman, P. R., Griffith, R. H., and Marsh, T. D. F., *Proc. Roy. Soc. (Lond.)* 224A, 419 (1954).
- [77] Fischer, W. A., and Lorenz, G., *Z. Phys. Chem. (N.F.)* 18, 308 (1958).
- [78] Hagel, W. C., and Seybolt, A. U., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 108, 1146 (1961).
- [79] Crawford, J. A., and Vest, R. W., *J. Appl. Phys.* 35, 2413 (1964).
- [80] Vaisnys, J. R., *J. Appl. Phys.* 38, 2153 (1967).
- [81] Cojocaru, L. N., *Z. Phys. Chem. (N.F.)* 64, 255 (1969).
- [82] Subba Rao, G. V., Wanklyn, B. M., and Rao, C. N. R., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 32, 345 (1971).
- [83] Subba Rao, G. V., Rao, C. N. R., and Ferraro, J. R., *Appl. Spec.* 24, 436 (1970) and references therein.
- [84] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* (a) 1, 597 (1960).
- [85] Honig, J. M., in *Modern Aspects of Solid State Chemistry*, Ed. C. N. R. Rao, (Plenum Press, New York, 1970).

### I.5. Manganese Oxides

Detailed phase relation studies of the Mn-O system [1-5] have shown that MnO, Mn<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub>, Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, and MnO<sub>2</sub> are the stable solid oxides. All the oxides show interesting crystallographic and magnetic transitions and have been widely investigated in the literature.

**MnO:** MnO shows slight deviations from stoichiometry ( $\lesssim 2\%$ ) at high temperatures ( $\sim 1400$  K) [5-10]. It is cubic with the rock salt structure at room temperature and undergoes a trigonal distortion as well as a volume contraction on cooling to  $\sim 118$  K and changes from a paramagnetic to an antiferromagnetic state [6, 11-15]. The structure in the antiferromagnetic phase has been examined by a few workers [11, 15, 16-24] and detailed  $\chi$ - $T$  measurements made. The magnetic moments in

MnO are arranged in ferromagnetic sheets parallel to {111} planes, with neighboring planes coupled in an antiferromagnetic arrangement. The long range order parameter increases progressively with decreasing  $T$  below  $T_N$ . Neutron diffraction measurements show considerable short range magnetic order in MnO above  $T_N$  [16, 22]. Even though many workers have argued for a continuous (higher order) transition in MnO because no hysteresis effects are noted at  $T_N$ , the available x-ray diffraction [14],  $\chi$ - $T$  [21], exchange striction [14, 15], TEC [25], Mössbauer [26], internal friction and Young's modulus [27], acoustic attenuation [28], elastic moduli [29] and NMR [21, 30-32] data indicate that the antiferromagnetic-paramagnetic transition is indeed first order. High pressure studies on MnO have been carried out and the x-ray data [33] indicate a transition in MnO at  $\sim 100$  kbar to a phase which is tetragonal or of lower symmetry. Bartholin et al. [34] found that the  $T_N$  increases with  $P$  up to  $\sim 3$  kbar.

Electrical properties of pure [9, 35-41] and doped (with Li or Cr) [9, 42-44] MnO have been examined in detail. MnO is unique among the transition metal monoxides in that there is a maximum in the  $\rho$  versus  $p_{O_2}$  plot indicating a transition from  $p$  to  $n$  type semiconducting behavior at  $\sim 1370$  K; changes in sign of  $\mu_H$  and  $\alpha$  have also been noted [5, 35, 38-40] to corroborate the resistivity data. The electron mobility in MnO is higher than the hole mobility at high temperatures ( $\mu_D^n/\mu_D^p \approx 10$  at  $\sim 1450$  K) [45, 46] and the defect structure seems to involve doubly ionized cation vacancies at high temperatures and at low oxygen partial pressures [5, 9, 35-37, 41, 42, 45, 46]. The charge carriers are localized in pure and doped MnO and at low enough temperatures ( $< 700$  K) hopping type of conduction occurs by holes in the  $3d$ -band with a small  $E_a$  whereas the dominant mechanism of conduction is by holes in the oxygen  $2p$ -band [9, 47, 48]. The EMF data on MnO at high temperatures [10] indicate second or higher order transitions within the homogeneity region.

Optical properties of MnO have been studied in the literature [49-51]; the absorption edge appears to be  $\sim 3.8$  eV. Far infrared antiferromagnetic resonance studies [52-54] show that the resonance frequency at  $27.5\text{ cm}^{-1}$  is dependent on temperature and impurity content.

MnO forms solid solutions with other transition metal monoxides having the rock salt structure [55, 56] and the physical properties show variations with the composition.



**Mn<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub>:** Mn<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> has a tetragonal structure at room temperature and can be considered as a distorted spinel because of the Jahn-Teller distortion at the Mn<sup>3+</sup> sites [57]; the ionic formula is probably very close to Mn<sup>2+</sup> [Mn<sup>3+</sup>]<sub>2</sub> O<sub>4</sub> corresponding to a 'normal' spinel. Preparation of Mn<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> in both polycrystalline and single crystal forms has been reported in the literature [6, 58–65]. The degree of tetragonal distortion in Mn<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> decreases with increase in *T* and a rapid structural transition to cubic phase takes place at ~1435 K [66, 67]. The high temperature cubic form can not be preserved by quenching and the thermodynamic parameters indicate the first order nature of the transition [10, 66, 67].

Mn<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> is ferrimagnetic below 43 K which is the curie temperature [65, 68, 69]. At 33 K a rearrangement of the moments occurs such that the chemical and magnetic unit cells become identical. Measurements of *C<sub>p</sub>* [70] in the range 20–49 K show that there are no anomalies except for a peak at *T<sub>c</sub>*. The material is a semiconductor [71–73] and has a higher resistivity than the analogous material Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub>.

Mn<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> forms complete series of solid solutions with Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> and Co<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> [67, 74].

**Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>:** The common form of manganese sesquioxide is the α-modification which is closely related to the bixbyite, (Mn, Fe)<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, structure [6]. γ-Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> having a structure nearly identical to that of Mn<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> has been reported [6, 75], but detailed data are lacking. Moore et al. [6] have noted that γ-Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> transforms to the α-modification either by heating in vacuum for 48 h at ~770 K or by keeping at room temperature for one year.

Among the transition metal sesquioxides, α-Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> is the only oxide which does not possess a corundum structure and instead, it assumes a deformed cubic C-type rare-earth oxide structure [76–78] possibly as a result of the large Jahn-Teller distortion associated with the Mn<sup>3+</sup> ion [79, 80]. Geller and co-workers [79–84], employing x-ray diffraction, χ-*T* and Mössbauer studies have shown that α-Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> undergoes a crystallographic transition (cubic to orthorhombic) at 302 K, a paramagnetic-antiferromagnetic transition at 80 K and another magnetic transition (of the Néel type) at 25 K. Crystal structure of α-Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> does not change below 300 K and x-ray data at 6.5 K show no additional lines or symmetry change implying that the transition at 25 K

involves a shift in the symmetry center of the structure (characteristic of a diffusionless, but probably, first-order transition).

Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> behaves as a semiconductor in the range 400 to 1000 K [85, 86]. It decomposes at high temperatures.

Trivalent cations can be doped successfully into Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> and the structural and magnetic ordering aspects have been examined by Geller and co-workers [80–84] and by Hase et al. [87].

**MnO<sub>2</sub>:** MnO<sub>2</sub> apparently exists only in the rutile modification and found in nature as pyrolusite [6]. An orthorhombic modification has been reported in the naturally occurring samples, but detailed data are lacking; laboratory preparation of the orthorhombic form has, however, not been successful [6]. MnO<sub>2</sub> is always associated with slight nonstoichiometry [6, 88, 90] and decomposes above 800 K to Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>.

The usual wet chemical methods of preparation of MnO<sub>2</sub> result in nonstoichiometry and water of hydration and are less characterized [6, 88, 89]. Atomic or molecular oxygen is evolved on heating these 'disperse' forms of MnO<sub>2</sub> and serve as good oxidizing agents in organic chemical reactions; most probably the 'active' oxygen is present in the lattice as defects or adsorbed on the surface. The activity seems to depend on the particle size and the method of preparation etc.

No crystal structure transitions are known in MnO<sub>2</sub>. It is antiferromagnetic below 92 K [90–94] and has a screw-type spin structure such that the spins, aligned parallel in the *c* plane, screw along the *c* axis; the magnetic unit cell is as large as 7 times the chemical unit cell.

MnO<sub>2</sub> has a low resistivity (~0.1 Ω cm at 300 K) and shows anomalous temperature dependence in the range 4 to 300 K [90]. Anomalies in ρ and *C<sub>p</sub>* have been noted at *T<sub>N</sub>* [90, 94, 95]. Bhide and Damle [96] reported MnO<sub>2</sub> to be ferroelectric with a *T<sub>c</sub>* of 325 K and Samokhvalov [97] finds a (UHF) dielectric anomaly at around this temperature; however, the anomaly does not correspond to that of a typical ferroelectric material. Ferroelectricity in MnO<sub>2</sub> is doubtful since no other relevant data are available in the literature.

Solid solutions, (Mn<sub>1-x</sub>Cr<sub>x</sub>)O<sub>2</sub>, have been reported by Siratori and Iida [98].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>MnO</b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	$T = 296$ K: Cubic; space group, $Fm\bar{3}m$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 4.4457 \pm 0.0002$ Å. $T \approx 4$ K: Rhombohedral; $a = 4.4316 \pm 0.0003$ Å; $\alpha = 90.624 \pm 0.008^\circ$ . $T_i$ ( $\equiv T_N$ ) = $118 \pm 2$ K. TEC ( $^\circ\text{C}$ ): $64 \times 10^{-6}$ at $\sim T_N$ . High pressure x-ray studies at 300 K indicate a phase transition at $\sim 100$ kbar to a tetragonal or lower symmetry phase.	The cubic lattice distorts to rhombohedral structure at $T_i$ on cooling; slight volume changes also occur. TEC also touches maximum at $T_i$ . The structure of the high pressure form is not known.	[6, 11–15, 25, 33].
Magnetic properties.	$\chi$ (122 K) = $83 \times 10^{-6}$ emu/g; $\chi$ (4.2 K) = $79 \times 10^{-6}$ emu/g. Typical antiferromagnetic behavior with $T_N = 118 \pm 3$ K. $T_N$ increases with pressure; $(\partial T_N / \partial P) = 0.3 \times 10^{-3}$ deg/bar. In the presence of a magnetic field, below $T_N$ , the direction of antiferromagnetism is modified which leads to an increase in $\chi$ .	In the antiferromagnetic state the magnetic moments are arranged in ferromagnetic sheets parallel to (111) planes and the direction of magnetization in neighboring planes is antiparallel. Neutron diffraction shows the persistence of short range magnetic order above $T_N$ . The magnetic transition appears to be first order.	[11, 15, 16–24, 34].
Electrical properties.	<b>Pure MnO:</b> $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 10^{16}$ Ωcm in stoichiometric MnO. Semiconductor behavior up to $\sim 1500$ K; $E_a \sim 1.0$ eV; $\alpha$ (500 K) $\sim 400$ μV/K; Changes from $p$ - to $n$ -type behavior as a function of $pO_2$ (at $\sim 10^{-12}$ atm), at $\sim 1370$ K; $\alpha$ changes sign at this temperature; $(\mu_D^n / \mu_D^p) \approx 10$ .  <b>Li doped MnO:</b> $\rho \sim 10^{-3} - 10^{-1}$ Ωcm; $E_a \sim 0.7$ eV; $\mu_H = 0.007$ cm <sup>2</sup> /V s (400–700 K); $\mu_D$ (calc.) $\sim 0.03$ cm <sup>2</sup> /V s; $m^* = 7 m_0$ at 700 K. $\rho$ decreases with pressure and no transitions are indicated up to 200 kbar.	The data on pure MnO can be interpreted as due to hopping of charge carriers with a band gap of $\sim 2.2$ eV or with a band conduction for electrons with a smaller band gap. The change from $p$ - to $n$ -type behavior is due to the greater mobility of electrons compared to holes at high temperatures and low oxygen partial pressures and due to the cation vacancy defects. In doped materials, conduction is always extrinsic at ordinary temperatures and mainly occurs by hopping; intrinsic conduction seems to set in at very high temperatures.	[5, 9, 35–37, 42, 45, 46–48, 99].
Optical properties.	$Dq = 1010$ cm <sup>-1</sup> ; $B = 601$ cm <sup>-1</sup> ; Absorption edge is at $\sim 3.8$ eV. Far infrared antiferromagnetic resonance is at $\sim 27.5$ cm <sup>-1</sup> at 2 K; the frequency decreases with rise in $T$ and varies with the impurity content.	Optical data indicate the localized nature of the charge carriers in MnO.	[49–54].
Mössbauer studies of <sup>57</sup> Fe doped MnO.	$T_N = 116.9$ K. Magnetic hyperfine splitting noted below $T_N$ . Internal magnetic field is maximum (170 kG) at 90 K and decreases to 97 kG at 4.2 K.	The magnetic transition appears to be first order but no temperatures hysteresis is noted in the transition.	[26].



## Manganese oxides—Continued

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
NMR studies of MnO.	The $^{55}\text{Mn}$ NMR frequency shifts are found to be temperature dependent and proportional to $\chi$ ; magnetic field dependence also is noted. Hyperfine coupling constant = $-(81.5 \pm 2.5) \times 10^{-4} \text{ cm}^{-1}$ .	Guenther et al. [32] speculate that weak ferromagnetism may exist in MnO at very low temperatures.	[21, 30-32].
Mechanical properties.	Compressibility = $6.48 \times 10^{-7} \text{ bar}^{-1}$ . Elastic moduli (measured at 30 MHz): $C_{11} = (1.768 \pm 0.006) \times 10^{12} \text{ dyn/cm}^2$ ; $C_{14} = (6.8 \pm 0.1) \times 10^{11} \text{ dyne/cm}^2$ (at $T > T_N$ ). At $T_N$ , $C_{11}$ drops by $\sim 19\%$ and greater decrease is shown by $C_{14}$ . Young's modulus (at $T_N$ ) = $2 \times 10^{11} \text{ dyn/cm}$ and internal friction $\approx 20 \times 10^{-3}$ ; both the properties show anomalous behavior near $T_N$ .	The discontinuous changes in the elastic moduli, Young's modulus and internal friction are taken as strong evidence for a first order magnetic transition in MnO.	[14, 15, 27, 29].
<b>Mn<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	$T = 300 \text{ K}$ : Tetragonal; space group, $I4_1/\text{amd}$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 5.762 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 9.463 \text{ \AA}$ . $T_i = 1435 \text{ K}$ . $T > T_i$ : Cubic; $a = 8.42 \text{ \AA}$ .	$\text{Mn}_3\text{O}_4$ can be considered as a distorted spinel because of the Jahn-Teller distortion at the $\text{Mn}^{3+}$ sites; the ionic formula can be written as $\text{Mn}^{2+}/[\text{Mn}_2^{3+}]\text{O}_4$ . The transition is first order and the high temperature phase cannot be quenched to room temperature.	[6, 58-67].
Magnetic properties.	Ferrimagnetic below $43 \text{ K}$ ( $T_C$ ); a rearrangement of the spin moments occurs at $33 \text{ K}$ such that the magnetic and chemical unit cells become identical. $\chi_M$ ( $290 \text{ K}$ ) $\sim 12 \times 10^{-3} \text{ emu}$ ; Magnetic moment = $5.27 \mu_B$ below $T_C$ .	The observed ferrimagnetism is consistent with the spinel structure. $1/\chi \cdot T$ behavior is of the Neel type above $T_C$ and consistent with the Yafet-Kittel model.	[60, 65, 68, 69].
Electrical and thermal properties.	Semiconductor behavior; $\rho$ ( $300 \text{ K}$ ) $\sim 10^7 \Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\alpha \approx 0.2 \text{ mV/}^\circ\text{C}$ in the range $500\text{--}900 \text{ K}$ ( $p$ -type); $\Delta H = -(5.9 \pm 0.7) \text{ kcal/mol}$ ; $\Delta S = (4.2 \pm 0.5) \text{ et}$ at $T_i$ ; $C_p$ shows an anomaly at $T_i$ .	Detailed electrical data are lacking; $\text{Mn}_3\text{O}_4$ has a higher value of $\rho$ than $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$ . The enthalpy and $C_p$ data indicate that the transition is first order.	[10, 66, 67, 70, 71-73].
Infrared spectra.	Bands at $474$ and $550 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ are noted.	The data are correlated with the spectra of other oxide spinels.	[100].
<b>Mn<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	$T = 298 \text{ K}$ : Orthorhombic; space group, $\text{Pbca}$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 9.414 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b = 9.424 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 9.405 \text{ \AA}$ . $T_i = 302 \text{ K}$ . $T = 314 \text{ K}$ : Cubic; space group, $\text{Ia}\bar{3}$ ; $Z = 16$ ; $a = 9.414 \text{ \AA}$ .	Earlier workers concluded that only cubic structure exists in $\text{Mn}_2\text{O}_3$ ; this oxide does not have a corundum structure and instead has a distorted C-type rare-earth oxide structure. The transi-	[76-84].

## Manganese oxides—Continued

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Magnetic properties.	$\chi_M$ (100 K) $\sim 7 \times 10^{-3}$ emu. Paramagnetic—antiferromagnetic transition, $T_{N1}$ , at 80 K and another magnetic transition at 25 K ( $T_{N2}$ ). No crystal structure transition below 300 K up to 4 K; Both the low temperature phases are antiferromagnetic. $T_{N1}$ and $T_{N2}$ are greatly affected by impurities.	tion appears to be first order but detailed data on other properties are lacking.  Geller et al. [82] proposed a magnetic structure in the antiferromagnetic phase. Chevalier et al. [102] find that the low temperature (25 K) transition is at 50 K and is of second order.	[79–84, 101, 102].
Optical and electrical properties.	Band at $\sim 20,000$ $\text{cm}^{-1}$ is ascribed to the spin allowed transition. Infrared bands are in the range $320\text{--}670$ $\text{cm}^{-1}$ and are ascribed to the stretching and bending vibrations of the Mn-O bond. Semiconductor behavior in the range $400\text{--}1100$ K: $\rho$ (200 K) $\sim 7 \times 10^3$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\rho$ (500 K) $\sim 50$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $E_g = 0.6$ eV.	Detailed electrical data on single crystal material are lacking.	[85, 86, 103].
<b>MnO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	$T = 298$ K: Tetragonal; space group $P4_2/mnm$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 4.3980 \pm 0.0002$ Å; $c = 2.8738 \pm 0.0002$ Å. TEC (300–670 K) ( $\times 10^7/^\circ\text{C}$ ): $\parallel c = 69$ ; $\parallel a = 67$ . With pressure, $c$ axis expands at low pressures, then passes through a maximum (at $\sim 40$ kbar) and ultimately contracts; $a$ axis, on the other hand, decreases smoothly with pressure. The compressibility is low at low pressures and then increases at pressures beyond the maximum in $c$ axis.	No crystal structure transitions are known and it is very difficult to prepare exactly stoichiometric $\text{MnO}_2$ .	[6, 33, 88–90, 104, 105].
Magnetic properties.	Antiferromagnetic with $T_N = 92 \pm 2$ K. $\chi$ (100 K) $\approx 36 \times 10^{-6}$ emu/g; $\chi$ (300 K) $\approx 32 \times 10^{-6}$ emu/g. Curie-Weiss Law is satisfied above 150 K. A screw type spin structure exists below $T_N$ and the magnetic unit cell is 7 times the chemical unit cell.	The characteristic screw structure is exclusive to $\text{MnO}_2$ .	[90–94].
Electrical and other properties.	Resistivity is low; $\rho$ (4.2 K) $\approx 2.6 \times 10^{-2}$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\rho$ (300 K) $\approx 1.1 \times 10^{-1}$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ . Anomalous $T$ dependence in the range 4–300 K. Anomalies	The anomalous $\rho$ - $T$ behavior is not clearly understood; $\text{MnO}_2$ may be classified as a degenerate semiconductor [57]. The magnetic	[90, 94, 96].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	in $\rho$ and $C_p$ noted at $T_N$ . Ferroelectricity with a $T_C \sim 325$ K reported.	transition may be classified as second order. The details of the ferroelectric behavior are not understood and ferroelectricity is doubtful.	

## References

- [1] Hahn, W. C., Jr., and Muan, A., *Am. J. Sci.* **258**, 66 (1960).
- [2] Otto, E. M., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **111**, 88 (1964).
- [3] Schmahl, N. G., and Stemmler, B., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **112**, 365 (1965).
- [4] Muan, A., *Nucl. Sci. Abstr.* **20**, 50 (1966).
- [5] Hed, A. Z., and Tannhauser, D. S., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **114**, 314 (1967).
- [6] Moore, T. E., Ellis, M., and Selwood, P. W., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **72**, 856 (1950).
- [7] Davies, M. W., and Richardson, F. D., *Trans. Faraday Soc.* **55**, 604 (1959).
- [8] Turnock, A. C., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **49**, 382 (1966).
- [9] O'Keeffe, M., and Valigi, M., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **31**, 947 (1970).
- [10] Fender, B. E. F., and Riley, F. D., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), p 54.
- [11] Roth, W. L., *Phys. Rev.* **110**, 1333 (1958); **111**, 772 (1958); *J. Appl. Phys.* **31**, 2000 (1961).
- [12] Rodbell, D. S., Osika, L. M., and Lawrence, P. E., *J. Appl. Phys.* **36**, 666 (1965).
- [13] Bloch, D., Charbit, P., and Georges, R., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **266B**, 430 (1968).
- [14] Morosin, B., *Phys. Rev. B* **1**, 236 (1970).
- [15] Bartel, L. C., *Phys. Rev. B* **1**, 1254 (1970); *Bull. Am. Phys. Soc.* **15**, 271 (1970); *J. Appl. Phys.* **41**, 5132 (1970).
- [16] Shull, C. G., Strauser, W. A., and Wollan, E. O., *Phys. Rev.* **83**, 333 (1951).
- [17] Kaplan, J. I., *J. Chem. Phys.* **22**, 1709 (1954).
- [18] Keffer, F., and O'Sullivan, W., *Phys. Rev.* **108**, 637 (1957).
- [19] Uchida, E., Kondoh, H., Nakamuzi, Y., and Nagamiya, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **15**, 466 (1960).
- [20] Slack, G. A., *J. Appl. Phys.* **31**, 1571 (1960).
- [21] Lines, M. E., and Jones, E. D., *Phys. Rev.* **139A**, 1313 (1965).
- [22] Blech, I. A., and Averbach, B. L., *Phys. Rev.* **142**, 287 (1966).
- [23] Bloch, D., Feron, J. L., Georges, R., and Jacobs, I. S., *J. Appl. Phys.* **38**, 1474 (1967).
- [24] Bloch, D., Georges, R., and Jacobs, I. S., *J. de Physique* **31**, 589 (1970).
- [25] Foëx, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **227**, 193 (1948).
- [26] Siegwarth, J. D., *Phys. Rev.* **155**, 285 (1967).
- [27] Belov, K. P., Katayev, G. I., and Levitin, R. Z., *J. Appl. Phys. Suppl.* **31**, 153 (1960).
- [28] Evans, R. G., and Daniel, M. R., *Phys. Letters* **26A**, 276 (1968).
- [29] Cracknell, M. F., and Evans, R. G., *Solid State Commun.* **8**, 359 (1970).
- [30] Jones, E. D., *Phys. Rev.* **151**, 315 (1966).
- [31] Tompa, K., Toth, F., and Gruner, G., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* **22**, K11 (1967).
- [32] Guenther, B. D., Christensen, C. R., and Daniel, A. C., *Phys. Letters* **30A**, 391 (1969).
- [33] Clendenen, R. L., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Chem. Phys.* **44**, 4223 (1966).
- [34] Bartholin, H., Bloch, D., and Georges, R., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **264B**, 360 (1967).
- [35] Hed, A. Z., and Tannhauser, D. S., *J. Chem. Phys.* **47**, 2090 (1967).
- [36] Duquesnoy, A., and Marion, F. C., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **256**, 2862 (1963).
- [37] Eror, N. G., Ph.D. Thesis, Northwestern Univ., Illinois, U.S.A. (1965).
- [38] Gvishi, M., Tallan, N. M., and Tannhauser, D. S., *Solid State Commun.* **6**, 135 (1968).
- [39] DeWit, H. J., and Crevecoeur, C., *Phys. Letters* **25A**, 393 (1967).
- [40] Bocquet, J. P., Kawahara, M., and Lacombe, P., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **265C**, 1318 (1967).
- [41] Le Brusq, H., Oehlig, J.-J., and Marion, F., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **266C**, 965 (1968).
- [42] Nagels, P., Denayer, M., DeWit, H. J., and Crevecoeur, C., *Solid State Commun.* **6**, 695 (1968).
- [43] Ali, M., Fridman, M., Denayer, M., and Nagels, P., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* **28**, 193 (1968).
- [44] Crevecoeur, C., and DeWit, H. J., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **31**, 783 (1970).
- [45] Wagner, J. B., Jr., in *Mass Transport in Oxides*, Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), Spec. Publ. 296, (1968), p. 65.
- [46] Tannhauser, D. S., Tallan, N. M., and Gvishi, M., in *Mass Transport in Oxides*, N.B.S. Special Public. 296, 1968.
- [47] Adler, D., *Solid State Phys.* **21**, 1 (1968).
- [48] Adler, D., and Feinleib, J., *Phys. Rev. B* **2**, 3112 (1970).
- [49] Iskenderov, R. N., Drabkin, I. A., Emel'yanova, L. T., and Ksendzov, Ya. M., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **10**, 2031 (1969).
- [50] Huffman, D. R., *J. Appl. Phys.* **40**, 1334 (1969).
- [51] Huffman, D. R., Wild, R. L., and Shinmei, M., *J. Chem. Phys.* **50**, 4092 (1969).
- [52] Sievers, A. J., and Tinkham, M., *Phys. Rev.* **129**, 1566 (1963).
- [53] Richards, P. L., *J. Appl. Phys.* **34**, 1237 (1963).
- [54] Hughes, A. E., *Phys. Rev. B* **3**, 877 (1971).
- [55] Bizette, H., and Mainard, R., *Bull. Soc. Sci. Bretagne* **42**, 209 (1967).
- [56] Brezny, B., Ryall, W. R., and Muan, A., *Mat. Res. Bull.* **5**, 481 (1970).
- [57] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi (a)* **1**, 597 (1970).
- [58] Scott, E. J., *J. Chem. Phys.* **23**, 2459 (1955).
- [59] Kleinert, P., *Z. Chem.* **3**, 353 (1963).
- [60] Perthel, R., and Jahn, H., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* **5**, 563 (1964).
- [61] Rozdestvenskaya, M. V., Mokievskii, V. A., and Stogova, V. A., *Sov. Phys.—Crystallogr. (English Transl.)* **11**, 765 (1967).
- [62] Smith, B. A., and Austin, I. G., *J. Cryst. Growth* **1**, 79 (1967).



- [63] Buhl, R., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 30, 805 (1969).
- [64] Caslavská, V., and Roy, R., *J. Appl. Phys.* 41, 825 (1970).
- [65] Boucher, B., Buhl, R., and Perrin, M., *J. Appl. Phys.* 42, 1615 (1971).
- [66] Southard, J. C., and Moore, G. E., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 64, 1769 (1942).
- [67] van Hook, H. J., and Keith, M. L., *Am. Mineral.* 43, 69 (1958).
- [68] Jacobs, I. S., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 11, 1 (1959).
- [69] Dwight, K., and Menyuk, N., *Phys. Rev.* 119, 1470 (1960).
- [70] Lecomte, M., quoted in [65].
- [71] Verwey, E. J. W., and deBoer, J. H., *Rec. Trav. Chim.* 55, 531 (1936).
- [72] Bhide, V. G., and Dani, R. H., *Physica* 27, 821 (1961).
- [73] Oehlig, J. J., Le Brusq, H., Duquesnoy, A., and Marion, F., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 265C, 421 (1967).
- [74] Wickham, D. J., and Croft, W. J., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 7, 351 (1958).
- [75] Gattöw, V. G., and Glemser, O., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 309, 121 (1961).
- [76] Banks, E., and Kostiner, E., *J. Appl. Phys.* 37, 1423 (1966).
- [77] Hase, W., Kleinstück, K., and Schulze, G. E. R., *Z. Krist.* 124, 428 (1967).
- [78] Norrestam, R., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 21, 2871 (1967).
- [79] Geller, S., Cape, J. A., Grant, R. W., and Espinosa, G. P., *Phys. Letters* 24A, 369 (1967).
- [80] Grant, R. W., Cape, J. A., Geller, S., and Espinosa, G. P., *Bull. Am. Phys. Soc.* 13, 462 (1968).
- [81] Geller, S., Grant, R. W., Cape, J. A., and Espinosa, G. P., *J. Appl. Phys.* 38, 1457 (1967).
- [82] Grant, R. W., Geller, S., Cape, J. A., and Espinosa, G. P., *Phys. Rev.* 175, 686 (1968).
- [83] Geller, S., and Espinosa, G. P., *Phys. Rev.* B1, 3763 (1970).
- [84] Geller, S., *Acta Cryst.* 27, 821 (1971).
- [85] Drotschman, C., *Batterien* 18, 686 (1964); *Chem. Abstr.* 62, 8472g (1965).
- [86] Subba Rao, G. V., Wanklyn, B. M., and Rao, C. N. R., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 32, 345 (1971).
- [87] Hase, W., Bruckner, W., Tobsisch, J., Ullrich, H.-J., and Wegerer, G., *Z. Krist.* 129, 360 (1969).
- [88] Wadsley, A. D., and Walkley, A., *Rev. Pure & Appl. Chem.* 1, 203 (1951), and references therein.
- [89] Malinin, G. V., and Tolmachev, Yu. M., *Russ. J. Phys. Chem. (English Transl.)* 43, 1129 (1969).
- [90] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [91] Bizette, H., *J. Phys. Rad.* 12, 161 (1951).
- [92] Bacon, D., *Usp. Fiz. Nauk.* 8, 335 (1963).
- [93] Yoshimori, A., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 14, 807 (1959).
- [94] Ohama, N., and Hamaguchi, Y., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 30, 1311 (1971).
- [95] Kelley, K. K., and Moore, G. E., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 65, 782 (1943).
- [96] Bhide, V. G., and Damle, R. V., *Physica* 26, 33 (1960).
- [97] Samokhvalov, A. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 3, 2613 (1962).
- [98] Siratori, K., and Iida, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 15, 210 (1960).
- [99] Minomura, S., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Appl. Phys.* 34, 3043 (1963).
- [100] Hafner, S., *Z. Krist.* 115, 331 (1961).
- [101] Banks, E., Kostiner, E., and Wertheim, G. K., *J. Chem. Phys.* 45, 1189 (1966).
- [102] Chevalier, R. R., Roullet, G., and Bertaut, E. F., *Solid State Commun.* 5, 7 (1967).
- [103] Subba Rao, G. V., Rao, C. N. R., and Ferraro, J. R., *Appl. Spec.* 24, 436 (1970).
- [104] Bradt, R. C., and Wiley, J. S., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 109, 651 (1962).
- [105] Kirchner, H. P., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 52, 379 (1969).

The Fe-O system has been a subject of extensive investigation over the past several decades [1–4]. The available data up to 1957 has been summarized in the literature [2]. The most important iron oxides are the oxygen deficient ferrous oxide (wüstite),  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$ , magnetite,  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  and hematite,  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ . The dioxide,  $\text{FeO}_2$  has been recently reported [5], but the existence of stable  $\text{FeO}_2$  still appears doubtful [6].

**$\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$ :** Wüstite at ordinary pressures is always nonstoichiometric and the homogeneity range extends from  $\text{Fe}_{0.84}\text{O}$  to  $\text{Fe}_{0.95}\text{O}$  at  $\sim 1620$  K and the material is unstable below 840 K with respect to decomposition into  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  and Fe metal; the metastable phase can, however, be retained by quenching [1, 2, 7–10]. The thermodynamics and the defect structure at high temperatures has been examined [4, 11–20]. The deviation from stoichiometry in wüstite is due to cation vacancies, with each cation vacancy requiring the presence of two  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$  ions to maintain charge balance; thus,  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$  may be regarded as a solid solution of  $\text{Fe}^{2+}$  and cation vacancies in FeO. The average structure at room temperature is cubic [7–10] and the material is paramagnetic. Magnetic ordering into antiferromagnetic state occurs at 198 K accompanied by a change from cubic to rhombohedral structure. Below  $T_N$ , the magnetic moments are arrayed in ferromagnetic sheets parallel to (111) planes and the direction of magnetization in neighboring planes is antiparallel; the magnetic axis in  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$  is perpendicular to the ferromagnetic sheets [9, 10, 21].

Detailed studies employing x-ray and neutron diffraction techniques of the quenched phases of  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$  indicate defect cluster formation [10, 18, 22–24]; it appears that the oxygen sublattice is continuous and the defect cluster is a region in which there are vacancies in cation sites and interstitial ions in some tetrahedral sites. The results are in agreement with a model which assumes that the average defect cluster contains about 4 vacancies and 2 interstitials in powder samples and 13 vacancies and 4 interstitials in single crystalline samples. Order-disorder transitions have been noted in  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$  at high temperatures [19].

The cubic lattice parameter of  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$  shows variation with the stoichiometry and generally,  $a$  increases with increasing Fe content [8]. Magnetic cluster



formation [22] also affects the spin structure and directions in  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$  below  $T_N$ , but  $T_N$  is almost unaffected by variation in  $x$  [21]. This behavior is indicative of the existence of defect clusters of cation vacancies by virtue of which the remaining part of the cation sublattice is left intact thereby not weakening the antiferromagnetic interaction; random vacancies, on the other hand, would be expected to weaken the antiferromagnetic interaction and lower the  $T_N$ .

Stoichiometric  $\text{FeO}_{1.00}$  lies outside the phase field under ordinary pressure conditions [24], but under high pressure conditions and in the presence of excess metallic iron, the cation deficient structure of wüstite might not be formed; Katsura et al. [25] have indeed successfully synthesized  $\text{FeO}_{1.00}$  from  $\text{FeO}_{0.95}$  and Fe at a pressure of 36 kbar and at 1040 K. Hentschel [26] has recently concluded on the basis of x-ray and Mössbauer data that  $\text{FeO}_{1.00}$  is formed as a metastable intermediate in the decomposition of wüstite at relatively low temperatures ( $\sim 500$  K).

Resistivity measurements [4, 13, 14, 27–29] on  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$  indicate that  $\rho$  decreases with temperature as well as the oxygen content. Low oxygen content samples are  $p$  type as evidenced by the  $\alpha$  data; a  $p$ - to  $n$ -type transition is noted at higher oxygen content or with higher  $p_{\text{O}_2}$  in the system. The defect structure is interpreted as due to doubly ionized cation vacancies.

Anomalous behavior of TEC [30],  $C_p$  [31] and UHF dielectric constant [32] have been noted at  $T_N$  in  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$ . High pressure x-ray studies [33] do not indicate a transition up to several hundred kilobars.

Solid solution formation of  $\text{Fe}_{1-x}\text{O}$  with MnO and MgO has been reported in the literature [8, 34].

**$\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$ :** This oxide is encountered in nature as the magnetic oxide of iron or magnetite; it can also be prepared in the laboratory and has a narrow range of homogeneity [1–3].  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  has the cubic inverse spinel structure [35] at room temperature where  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$  ions occupy all the A sites and one-half the B sites, while the  $\text{Fe}^{2+}$  ions occupy the other half of the B sites. The material is ferrimagnetic with  $T_N \approx 858$  K [36–38].

On cooling to 119 K,  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  undergoes a crystallographic transition to an orthorhombic modification [39–44]. This has been explained by Verwey et al. [39, 40] as due to the ordering of the octahedral  $\text{Fe}^{2+}$  and  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$  ions into perpendicular rows with the associated reduction in crystal symmetry. This

transition is commonly referred to as the Verwey transition and detailed investigations have been carried out to understand the nature of the transition.

Magnetic properties of  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  are not affected below the Verwey transition, but  $\chi$  shows anisotropy [41, 43–46].  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  has a low resistivity at room temperature and the ordering of the ions below  $T_i$  (119 K) appears as a sudden increase of  $\rho$  by a factor of  $>90$  and also causes an anisotropy in  $\rho$  [41, 43]. Verwey et al. [39, 40] have explained this observation as due to the fast electron exchange in  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  which is inhibited below  $T_i$  because of the ordering process. Many workers [47, 48] have proposed that this phenomenon is similar to a metal-semiconductor transition, but the actual electrical behavior above  $T_i$  is more complex and does not correspond to the typical metallic behavior. Semiconductor behavior is noted in the range 80 to 119 K and 119 to 250 K;  $\rho$  is essentially constant in the range 250 to 1700 K showing slight maxima and minima at 350 and  $\sim 850$  K respectively [43, 49]; the low value of  $\rho$  and constancy over a wide temperature range (250 to 1700 K) seem to indicate that  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  can be classified as a degenerate semiconductor above room temperature [35, 50–53]. Discontinuities in  $\alpha$ ,  $R_H$  and  $\mu_H$  have also been noted at  $T_i$  [53–56].

Mössbauer studies of the ordering transition in  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  have been reported by many workers in the literature [57–67]. Careful studies on untwinned crystals of  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  have revealed that the Mössbauer spectrum is composed of five components below  $T_i$  corresponding to a tetrahedral  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$  site, two octahedral  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$  and two octahedral  $\text{Fe}^{2+}$  sites. One would expect, on the basis of the Verwey mechanism, a three component spectrum of equal intensity (due to octahedral  $\text{Fe}^{2+}$  and  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$  and tetrahedral  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$  sites). In order to explain the observed spectrum, it is proposed [64, 65] that the Verwey-ordering is not entirely correct and the unit cell must at least be doubled to enable the different sites to contribute to the hyperfine component. This is corroborated by the recent studies employing neutron diffraction [68] and electron microscopy [69].

Several properties of  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  exhibit discontinuities at  $T_i$ ; among them are TEC [70], saturation magnetization [41], magnetostriction [70], Young's modulus and internal friction [71], elastic constants and sound wave velocity [72], magnetocaloric effect [73] and NMR relaxation [74, 75]. However,  $T_i$  determined by different techniques differ slightly, possibly due to slight nonstoichiometry or sample purity [66]. Discontinuities in the ultrasonic sound velocities have been noted near  $T_N$  in  $\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  [76]. High pres-

sure studies [47, 77] indicate that  $T_i$  decreases whereas  $T_N$  increases in a linear fashion.

$\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4$  forms solid solutions with  $\text{Mn}_3\text{O}_4$  and  $\text{Co}_3\text{O}_4$  giving spinel type structures [34, 78].

**$\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ :** Iron sesquioxide,  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  (hematite), exists in several modifications:  $\alpha$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ , the most stable form having a corundum structure [1, 2, 4],  $\beta$ -form (supposedly metastable) possessing a cubic bixbyite structure [79, 80] and the  $\gamma$ -modification having a tetragonal structure which is metastable at all conditions of temperature and pressure [2, 79, 81–84]. The structure of  $\delta$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  is not well established and even its composition is open to doubt (a better description might be  $\delta$ - $\text{FeOOH}$ ) [85–88]; the  $\epsilon$ -form having a monoclinic structure has been recently characterized [89] and a high pressure form of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  having a hypothetical perovskite structure has been deduced from shock wave experiments [90].

**$\gamma$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ :**  $\gamma$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  has a tetragonal structure and consists of three spinel blocks stacked on top of each other; the unit cell has the formula  $\text{Fe}_{64}\text{O}_{96}$  instead of  $\text{Fe}_{72}\text{O}_{96}$  to be expected with a spinel compound. The eight *vacancies* are distributed among the octahedral spinel sites in an ordered manner [79, 83, 91]. The material is ferrimagnetic [91, 92] and transforms to  $\alpha$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  above  $\sim 670$  K [2, 79, 81, 92–94]; the transition occurs gradually and it is easy to control the conversion. Goto [95] investigated the phase transformation of  $\gamma$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  up to 33 kbar pressure and up to 570 K. The rate constant primarily depends on the thermo-dynamic parameter  $P\Delta V$  where  $\Delta V$  ( $\sim 7\%$ ) is the volume difference between  $\alpha$ - and  $\gamma$ -modifications.

**$\epsilon$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ :** The monoclinic  $\epsilon$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  has a dark brown color and is ferromagnetic with  $T_c \sim 485$  to 500 K [89, 96]. It decomposes to  $\alpha$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  above 770 K.

**$\alpha$ - $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ :** This is the most stable sesquioxide of iron and has a very narrow range of homogeneity [1–4, 97]. It has a rhombohedral structure [98] and is antiferromagnetic with a high Néel point ( $T_N \approx 960$  K) [99–104]; discontinuities in the lattice parameters are noted at  $T_N$  [105]. Of special interest in  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  is the magnetic transition which takes place at  $\sim 263$  K ( $T_M$ ) and is usually referred to as the Morin transition [106] and has been extensively studied in recent years. Below  $T_M$  and in the absence of magnetic field, the  $\text{Fe}^{3+}$  spins are aligned along the (111) or  $z$  axis of the crystal and the magnetic structure is

that of a pure antiferromagnet; above  $T_M$ , the crystal exhibits weak ferromagnetism with canted spins lying in the (111) plane. On application of a sufficiently large magnetic field in the  $z$ -direction below  $T_M$ , a field induced first order spin-flip transition is observed. The Morin transition in  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  has been examined by a variety of experimental techniques like neutron diffraction [100, 107, 108], static magnetization [106, 109–113], AFMR [110, 114, 115], Mössbauer spectroscopy [102, 116–120], NMR [121], ultrasonic attenuation [122], Cotton-Mouton effect [123] and inelastic neutron scattering [124–127]. The effect of pulsed magnetic field has also been studied [128].

Several theoretical approaches have been attempted to gain an insight into the mechanism of the Morin transition [113, 128, 129–132]. The effect of pressure on the transition indicates that  $T_M$  increases in a linear fashion;  $(\partial T_M / \partial P) = +3.6^\circ/\text{kbar}$  [133–135].  $T_M$  also depends on the particle size, the method of preparation and the purity of the sample [136, 137]. The effect of doping  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  (with impurities) on  $T_M$  has been studied by a few workers;  $\text{Al}^{3+}$ ,  $\text{Ga}^{3+}$ ,  $\text{Cr}^{3+}$ ,  $\text{Sc}^{3+}$ ,  $\text{Ti}^{4+}$ , and  $\text{Sn}^{4+}$  ions seem to lower  $T_M$  (broadening the range of existence of weak ferromagnetism) [112, 138, 139] while  $\text{Rh}^{3+}$  raises the  $T_M$  considerably [140–142].

Electrical properties of pure [143–146] and doped [147–150]  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  have been examined by various workers in the literature. The material is a semiconductor in the entire temperature range investigated (200 to 1600 K). Highly pure  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  shows some what complex behavior with different activation energies in the region 300 to 700K, 700 to 950K, and 950 to 1600 K whereas impure  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  shows linear variation of  $\ln \rho$  with  $1/T$  in the range 400 to 1500 K with  $E_a \sim 1.0$  eV. Anomalies in  $\rho$  and  $\alpha$  at  $T_i$  and  $T_N$  have not been noted, but  $n$ -type  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  samples show a sign reversal in  $R_H$  at  $\sim T_N$  while  $\mu_H$  goes through a minimum around this temperature. Because of the ease with which the valence state of Fe can be changed by slight impurities, it is highly improbable that the conduction is intrinsic in  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ .

High pressure x-ray studies do not indicate any phase transition [151], but recent resistivity studies at ultrahigh pressures seem to indicate a transition from the insulating phase to a highly conducting state (at  $\geq 2$  Mbar pressure) [152].

Solid solutions of  $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$  with  $\text{Mn}_2\text{O}_3$  [153–157],  $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3$  [158],  $\text{Ga}_2\text{O}_3$  [159, 160], and  $\text{In}_2\text{O}_3$  [160–162] have been examined in detail in the literature.



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>Fe<sub>1-x</sub>O</b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray diffraction studies.	$T=300$ K: Cubic; space group, Fm3m; $Z=4$ . $a$ varies from 4.2886 to 4.3012 Å with increasing Fe content in Fe <sub>1-x</sub> O (Fe <sub>0.84</sub> O to Fe <sub>0.95</sub> O). For FeO <sub>1.00</sub> synthesized at high pressure, $a=4.323\pm0.001$ Å. $T_i=198$ K. Below $T_i$ , the structure is rhombohedral. The rhombohedral distortion is sensitive to the Fe content; at 90 K, $\alpha\approx60^\circ$ for high Fe content Fe <sub>1-x</sub> O and $\approx59.04^\circ$ for low Fe content sample. High pressure x-ray studies do not indicate any phase transition up to several hundred kilobars pressures.	At ordinary pressures, FeO is always nonstoichiometric due to the cation vacancies. Studies on quenched high temperature phases (Fe <sub>1-x</sub> O is unstable below 850 K) indicate defect cluster formation. Below $T_i$ , the rhombohedral distortion varies with the stoichiometry but $T_i$ itself remains unaffected. Hentschel [26] found evidence for the formation of intermediate stoichiometric FeO <sub>1.00</sub> in the decomposition of wüstite at relatively low temperatures.	[1, 2, 7, 8, 10, 18, 19, 22-25, 33].
Magnetic properties.	Antiferromagnetic below 198 K ( $\equiv T_N$ ) and the magnetic moments are arrayed in ferromagnetic sheets parallel to (111) planes and the direction of magnetization in neighboring planes is antiparallel; the magnetic axis is perpendicular to the ferromagnetic sheet. $\chi_M$ obeys a Curie-Weiss law; $\chi_M=3.56/(T+136)$ . Magnetic cluster formation is noted analogous to the cationic defect clusters which affect the spin structure and spin directions below $T_N$ . $T_N$ is not much affected by variation of $x$ in Fe <sub>1-x</sub> O.	The spins in FeO are perpendicular to the (111) plane unlike in NiO and MnO which also show antiferromagnetism and have rock salt structure above $T_N$ .	[9, 10, 21, 22].
Electrical properties.	Semiconductor behavior (100-1100 K); $\rho$ (300 K) $\approx 0.05$ Ωcm; $\rho$ decreases with increase in the oxygen content in Fe <sub>1-x</sub> O. Three distinct regions in $\ln\rho$ - $T$ behavior: $E_a=0.008$ eV (<100 K); $E_a=0.3$ eV (125-175 K); $E_a=0.07$ eV (200-1100 K). The samples are $p$ -type but high oxygen content samples are $n$ -type. The defect structure is of the doubly ionized cation vacancy type.	Unusually low resistivity exhibited by Fe <sub>1-x</sub> O compared to other 3d transition metal monoxides and controlled by stoichiometry; $\rho$ - $T$ behavior is extrinsic.	[4, 13, 14, 27-29].
TEC and UHF dielectric constant studies.	TEC and UHF ( $\sim 10$ GHz) dielectric constant data indicate anomalies at $T_N$ . TEC (186 K) = $41\times 10^{-6}/^\circ\text{C}$ ; $\epsilon_\infty=12.7$ .	—	[30, 32].

## Iron oxides—Continued

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray data.	<p><math>T = 295</math> K: cubic; space group, Fd3m; <math>Z = 8</math>; <math>a = 8.394 \pm 0.0005</math> Å. <math>T_i = 119</math> K. <math>T = 78</math> K: Orthorhombic; space group, Imma; <math>a = 5.912</math> Å; <math>b = 5.945</math> Å; <math>c = 8.388</math> Å. TEC (128–295 K): <math>7.7 \times 10^{-6}/^{\circ}\text{C}</math>. TEC is negative near <math>T_i</math> (<math>-20 \times 10^{-6}/^{\circ}\text{C}</math>) with a peak at <math>T_i</math>. <math>T_i</math> decreases with pressure; <math>(\partial T_i / \partial P) = -(0.46 \pm 0.02)</math> K/kbar.</p>	<p>The substance is an inverse spinel. The Verwey transition in Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> changes the lattice symmetry from cubic to orthorhombic and causes an ordering of the Fe<sup>2+</sup> and Fe<sup>3+</sup> ions on the B sites which are randomly distributed above the transition temperature. The octahedral ferric ions lie along the orthorhombic <math>a</math> axis and the ferrous ions along the <math>b</math> axis in alternate rows that are mutually perpendicular.</p>	[40–43, 47, 70].
Magnetic properties.	<p>Ferrimagnetic; <math>T_N \approx 860</math> K. <math>\chi</math> does not show anomaly at <math>T_i</math> (119 K) but anisotropy behavior noted with or without a magnetic field. <math>(M_s/M_0) = 0.026</math> at <math>T_N</math>. Magnetic moment = <math>4 \mu_B</math>. <math>T_N</math> increases with pressure; <math>(\partial T_N / \partial P) = (2.05 \pm 0.10)</math> K/kbar.</p>	<p>The magnetic behavior is unaffected at the ordering transition. The magnetic moment corresponds to the spin-only value (since Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> is an inverse spinel), the contribution from the Fe<sup>3+</sup> ions must vanish and the entire net moment must be due to the Fe<sup>2+</sup> ions.</p>	[36–38, 41, 43–46, 77].
Electrical properties.	<p>Below <math>T_i</math> (119 K) semiconductor behavior; <math>E_a</math> increases from 0.03 to 0.15 eV just below <math>T_i</math>. At <math>T_i</math> (on heating), <math>\rho</math> drops by a factor of <math>10^2</math> to the order of <math>10^{-2}</math> Ωcm. Above <math>T_i</math>, <math>\rho</math> continues to decrease (with <math>E_a \sim 0.06</math> eV) and in the range 250–1700 K, <math>\rho</math> is essentially constant (<math>\sim 4 \times 10^{-3}</math> Ωcm) with a slight maximum at <math>\sim 350</math> K and a minimum at <math>\sim T_N</math>. <math>\alpha</math> (500 K) <math>\approx -60 \mu\text{V}/^{\circ}\text{C}</math>. <math>R_H</math>, however, is +ve. At 300 K, <math>R_H \approx 5 \times 10^{-4}</math> cm<sup>3</sup>/C; <math>\mu_H \sim 0.1</math> cm<sup>2</sup>/V s. <math>\alpha</math> shows discontinuities at <math>T_i</math> and <math>T_N</math>. <math>R_H</math> and <math>\mu_H</math> decrease with <math>T</math> below <math>T_i</math> and remain constant or show an increasing trend above <math>T_i</math>.</p>	<p>The electrical properties of Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> are a little bit complex; some workers [47, 48] assume that it exhibits a semiconductor-metal transition at <math>T_i</math> (119 K). However, the <math>\rho</math>-<math>T</math> behavior above <math>T_i</math> indicates that of a typical degenerate semiconductor. The maxima and minima at 350 and 860 K in the <math>\rho</math>-<math>T</math> plot may be spurious and requires confirmation by a detailed investigation on well-characterized, stoichiometric Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub>. The abrupt drop in <math>\rho</math> at <math>T_i</math> is explained as due to the rapid electron exchange between the octahedral Fe<sup>2+</sup> and Fe<sup>3+</sup> ions; this is inhibited below <math>T_i</math> because of the ordering process.</p>	[39–41, 43, 49, 53–56].
Mössbauer studies.	<p>Careful results on untwinned crystals of Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> indicate that the spectrum can be resolved into five individual components corresponding to a tetrahedral Fe<sup>2+</sup>, two octahedral Fe<sup>3+</sup> and two octahedral Fe<sup>2+</sup> sites. The lines below <math>T_i</math> are broadened. The results are interpreted in terms of a modi-</p>	<p>Mössbauer studies have provided the most direct evidence of the electron exchange and ordering process in Fe<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> at <math>T_i</math>.</p>	[57–67].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	<p>fied Verwey model consisting of twice as large as the unit cell originally proposed. The relaxation time of the electron hopping is estimated to be <math>1.1 \pm 0.2</math> ns.</p>		
Mechanical properties.	<p>Young's modulus drops by <math>\sim 30\%</math> at 108 K; internal friction exhibits a peak at <math>\sim 95</math> K. At 300 K, <math>v_L = 6.75 \times 10^5</math> cm/s; <math>v_S = 3.69 \times 10^5</math> cm/s. Both <math>v_L</math> and <math>v_S</math> along [100] axis show sharp increases of 7.5 and 0.2% respectively at 119 K. <math>v_L</math> also exhibits an anomaly at 130 K where there is an easy axis change in <math>\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4</math> from the [100] to the [111] axis. <math>v_L</math> and <math>v_S</math> also go through a minimum at <math>\sim T_N</math>.</p>	These observations indicate that the 119 K transition is of first order.	[71, 72, 76].
Magnetocaloric effect.	<p>The temperature change of a sample upon applying magnetic field has been examined through <math>T_i</math> in <math>\text{Fe}_3\text{O}_4</math>. <math>\Delta T</math> is negative below <math>T_i</math> and reaches a maximum at <math>T_i</math>; <math>\Delta T</math> passes through zero and becomes +ve. The sign reversal shifts to lower temperatures as the applied field gets stronger.</p>	—	[73].
Infrared spectra.	<p>A band at <math>595 \text{ cm}^{-1}</math> is noted and correlated with the bands noted in other oxide spinels.</p>	—	[163].
$\gamma\text{-Fe}_2\text{O}_3$			
Crystal structure and properties.	<p>Tetragonal; space group <math>P4_1</math>; <math>Z = 32</math>; <math>a = 8.33 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c = 24.99 \text{ \AA}</math>. <math>\gamma\text{-Fe}_2\text{O}_3</math> is ferrimagnetic and transforms to <math>\alpha</math>-modification above 670 K. <math>\Delta V \sim 7\%</math> and high pressure studies indicate no abrupt transition at any given <math>P</math> and <math>T</math>. Detailed physical properties not known.</p>	The structure consists of three spinel blocks stacked on top of each other; the unit cell has cation vacancies arranged in an ordered manner.	[79, 83, 91, 92–95].
$\alpha\text{-Fe}_2\text{O}_3$			
Crystal structure and properties.	<p>Monoclinic; <math>Z = 20</math>; <math>a = 12.97 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b = 10.21 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c = 8.44 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>\beta = 95.33^\circ</math>. Ferromagnetic; <math>T_C \sim 485\text{--}500</math> K. Transforms to <math>\alpha</math>-form above 770 K.</p>	Detailed properties not known.	[89, 96].
$\alpha\text{-Fe}_2\text{O}_3$			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	<p><math>T = 300</math> K: Rhombohedral (pseudo-hexagonal); space group, <math>R\bar{3}c</math>; <math>Z = 6</math>; <math>a = 5.0351 \pm</math></p>	Typical corundum structure assumed by many transition metal sesquioxides and $\alpha\text{-Al}_2\text{O}_3$ .	[98, 105, 151, 160].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Magnetic properties.	<p>0.0003 Å; <math>c = 13.750 \pm 0.001</math> Å. Discontinuities in lattice parameters noted at <math>T_N</math> (<math>\approx 960</math> K). High pressure studies do not indicate any phase transitions up to several hundred kilobars.</p> <p>Antiferromagnetic; <math>T_N \approx 960</math> K. <math>\chi \sim 1.7\text{--}2.3 \times 10^{-6}</math> emu/g. Magnetic moment = <math>2.45 \mu_B</math>. Above <math>263 \pm 2</math> K (<math>T_M</math>), <math>\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3</math> exhibits weak superimposed ferromagnetism due to slight canting of the spins in (111) plane. The spin-flip transition has been observed in the presence of a magnetic field. Careful neutron diffraction studies show that the transition is spread over a <math>25\text{--}30^\circ</math> range, centered at 261 K. <math>T_M</math> depends on the particle size and stoichiometry of the sample. <math>T_M</math> increases with pressure; <math>(\partial T_M / \partial P) = 3.6 \pm 0.3</math> K/kbar.</p>	The superimposed weak ferromagnetism in the range 260–960 K is characteristic of only $\alpha\text{-Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ and the mechanism which causes the Morin transition is the change in the spin-direction from parallel to perpendicular to the $c$ -axis. The observed pressure dependence of $T_M$ can be explained if we assume a change in sign of the total magnetic anisotropy energy.	[99–104, 106–113, 133–137].
Electrical properties (200–1600 K).	Semiconductor behavior; $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 10^3\text{--}10^6$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ . Pure $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ shows a three-region behavior with various $E_a$ values in the range 300–1600 K; usually $p$ type behavior but some samples show change of sign of $\alpha$ on heating. Impure or doped samples exhibit linear $\ln \rho$ - $T$ plots with $E_a \sim 1.0$ eV. Both $p$ - and $n$ -type samples can be obtained by doping. For $n$ -type $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ , at 1000 K, $\rho \sim 1\text{--}10$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\alpha \sim -(400\text{--}700)$ $\mu\text{V/K}$ ; $\mu_H \sim 10^{-2}$ $\text{cm}^2/\text{V s}$ . $R_H$ changes sign at $T_N$ .	The conductivity behavior appears to be extrinsic or controlled by native defects in the entire temperature range investigated. The reason for the sign reversal of $R_H$ is not exactly known.	[143–150].
Mössbauer studies (100–1050 K).	Characteristic six-line spectra noted below $T_N$ . Anomalies in isomer shift and quadrupole splitting noted at $\sim T_M$ . The electric field gradient shows an abrupt increase at $\sim T_N$ . The temperature dependence of the internal field is in agreement with the predictions of the molecular field theory.	Results indicate that $\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ in the form of fine particles exhibit superparamagnetic behavior.	[102, 116–120].
Optical properties.	Absorption bands noted at 1.4, 1.9, 2.4 and 3.2 eV. Morin [164] observed a band at 0.7 eV which	The 0.7 eV peak observed by Morin seems to be associated with donor levels. The higher	[164–166].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	increases strikingly as Ti is added. Infrared bands noted in the range 285–560 $\text{cm}^{-1}$ and are associated with the metal oxygen vibrations.	energy bands are ascribed to the crystal field transitions [166].	

## References

- [1] Darken, L. S., and Gurry, R. W., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 67, 1398 (1945).
- [2] A. E. Vol, Ed., *Hand Book of Binary Metallic Systems: Structure and Properties, Vol. II* (English Transl.), Israel Progr. for Scientific Translation, Jerusalem, 1967.
- [3] Muan, A., *Am. J. Science* 256, 171 (1958).
- [4] Tannhauser, D. S., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 23, 25 (1962).
- [5] Addison, C. C., Johnson, B. F. G., and Logan, N., *J. Chem. Soc. (Lond.)* 4490 (1965).
- [6] Roy, R., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 4, 1065 (1965).
- [7] Willis, B. T. M., and Rooksby, H. P., *Acta Cryst.* 6, 827 (1953).
- [8] Foster, P. K., and Welch, A. J. E., *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 52, 1626 (1956).
- [9] Roth, W. L., *Phys. Rev.* 110, 1333 (1958).
- [10] Roth, W. L., *Acta Cryst.* 13, 140 (1960).
- [11] Berbi, G. B., *J. Phys. Chem.* 68, 2912 (1964).
- [12] Vallet, P., and Raccach, P., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 258, 3679 (1964).
- [13] Geiger, G. H., Levin, R. L., and Wagner, J. B., Jr., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 27, 947 (1966).
- [14] Bransky, I., and Tannhauser, D. S., *Trans. AMIE* 239, 75 (1967).
- [15] Wagner, J. B., Jr., in *Mass Transport in Oxides*, Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), Spec. Publ. 296 (1968), p. 65.
- [16] Libowitz, G. G., in *Mass Transport in Oxides*, Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), Spec. Publ. 296 (1968), p. 109.
- [17] Rizzo, H. F., Gordon, R. S., and Cutler, I. B., in *Mass Transport in Oxides*, Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), Spec. Publ. 296 (1968), p. 129.
- [18] Koch, F., and Cohen, J. B., *Acta Cryst.* 25B, 275 (1969).
- [19] Fender, B. E. F., and Riley, F. D., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 30, 793 (1969).
- [20] Fender, B. E. F., and Riley, F. D., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970).
- [21] Koch, F. B., and Fine, M. E., *J. Appl. Phys.* 38, 1470 (1967); 39, 2478 (1968).
- [22] Roth, W. L., *J. Appl. Phys. Suppl.* 30, 303 (1959).
- [23] Childs, P. E., D. Phil. Thesis, Univ. of Oxford, England, 1967.
- [24] Anderson, J. S., in *Modern Aspects of Solid State Chemistry*, Ed. C. N. R. Rao (Plenum Press, New York, 1970).
- [25] Katsura, T., Iwasaki, B., Kimura, S., and Akimoto, S., *J. Chem. Phys.* 47, 4559 (1967).
- [26] Hentschel, B., *Z. Naturforsch.* 25a, 1996 (1970).
- [27] Aubry, J., and Marion, F., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 241, 1778 (1955).
- [28] Ofstad, P. K., and Hed, A. Z., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 115, 102 (1968).
- [29] Seltzer, M. S., and Hed, A. Z., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 117, 815 (1970).
- [30] Foëx, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 227, 193 (1948).
- [31] Mainard, R., Boubel, M., and Fousse, H., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 266B, 1299 (1968).
- [32] Samokhvalov, A. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State* (English Transl.) 3, 2613 (1962).
- [33] Clendenen, R. L., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Chem. Phys.* 44, 4223 (1966).
- [34] Muan, A., *Nucl. Sci. Abstr.* 20, 50 (1966).
- [35] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* (a) 1, 597 (1970).
- [36] Pauthenet, R., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 230, 1842 (1950).
- [37] Sato, T., Sugihara, M., and Saito, M., *Rev. Elec. Commun. Lab.* 11, 26 (1963).
- [38] Gerber, R., Simsa, Z., and Vichr, M., *Czech. J. Phys.* 16B, 913 (1966).
- [39] Verwey, E. J. W., and Heilman, E. L., *J. Chem. Phys.* 15, 174 (1947).
- [40] Verwey, E. J. W., Haayman, P. W., and Romeijn, F. C., *J. Chem. Phys.* 15, 181 (1947).
- [41] Domenicali, C. A., *Phys. Rev.* 78, 458 (1950).
- [42] Abrahams, S. C., and Calhoun, B. A., *Acta Cryst.* 6, 105 (1953).
- [43] Calhoun, B. A., *Phys. Rev.* 94, 1577 (1954).
- [44] Smith, D. O., *Phys. Rev.* 102, 959 (1956).
- [45] Bickford, L. R., Jr., *Rev. Mod. Phys.* 25, 75 (1953).
- [46] Hamilton, W. C., *Phys. Rev.* 110, 1050 (1958).
- [47] Samara, G. A., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 21, 795 (1968).
- [48] Cullen, J. R., and Callen, E., *J. Appl. Phys.* 41, 879 (1970); *Phys. Rev. Letters* 26, 236 (1971).
- [49] Miles, P. A., Westphal, W. B., and von Hippel, A., *Rev. Mod. Phys.* 29, 279 (1957).
- [50] Adler, D., *Solid State Phys.* 21, 1 (1968).
- [51] Adler, D., *Rev. Mod. Phys.* 40, 714 (1968).
- [52] Rosencwaig, A., *Phys. Rev.* 181, 946 (1969).
- [53] Siemons, W. J., *IBM J. Res. & Develop.* 14, 245 (1970).
- [54] Verwey, E. J. W., and Haayman, P. W., *Physica* 8, 979 (1941).
- [55] Kostopoulos, D., and Thedossiou, A., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* (a) 2, 73 (1970).
- [56] Griffiths, B. A., Elwell, D., and Parker, R., *Phil. Mag.* 22, 163 (1970).
- [57] Solomon, I., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 251, 2675 (1960).
- [58] Bauminger, R., Cohen, S. G., Marinov, A., Ofer, S., and Segal, E., *Phys. Rev.* 122, 1447 (1961).
- [59] Ito, A., Ono, V., and Ishikawa, J., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 18, 1465 (1963).
- [60] Evans, B. J., and Hafner, S. S., *J. Appl. Phys.* 40, 1411 (1969).
- [61] Sawatzky, G. A., Coey, J. M. D., and Morrish, A. H., *J. Appl. Phys.* 40, 1402 (1969).
- [62] Kündig, W., and Hargrove, R. S., *Solid State Commun.* 7, 223 (1969).
- [63] Romanov, V. P., Checherskii, V. D., and Eremenko, V. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 31, K153 (1969).
- [64] Hargrove, R. S., and Kündig, W., *Solid State Commun.* 8, 303 (1970).



- [65] Daniels, J. M., and Rosencwaig, A., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 30, 1561 (1969).
- [66] Romanov, V. P., and Checherskii, V. D., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 12, 1474 (1970).
- [67] Kuzmin, R. N., and Gendler, T. S., *Sov. Phys.—Crystallogr. (English Transl.)* 15, 634 (1971).
- [68] Samuelsen, E. J., Bleeker, E. J., Dobrzynski, L., and Riste, T., *J. Appl. Phys.* 39, 1114 (1968).
- [69] Yamada, T., Suzuki, K., and Chikazumi, S., *Appl. Phys. Letters* 13, 172 (1968).
- [70] Vittoratos, E., Baranov, I., and Meinke, P. P. M., *J. Appl. Phys.* 42, 1633 (1971).
- [71] Finc, M. E., and Kenney, N. T., *Phys. Rev.* 94, 1573 (1954).
- [72] Moran, T. J., and Lüthi, B., *Phys. Rev.* 187, 710 (1969).
- [73] Krasovskii, V. P., and Fakidov, I. G., *Sov. Phys.—JETP (English Transl.)* 12, 170 (1961).
- [74] Boyd, E. L., *Phys. Rev.* 129, 1961 (1963).
- [75] Mizoguchi, T., and Inoue, M., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 21, 1310 (1966).
- [76] Kamilov, I. M., and Aliev, Kh. K., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 12, 1476 (1970).
- [77] Samara, G. A., and Giardini, A. A., *Phys. Rev.* 186, 577 (1969).
- [78] van Hook, H. J., and Keith, M. L., *Am. Mineral.* 43, 69 (1958).
- [79] Rooymans, C. J. M., *Philips Res. Rep. Suppl.* 1, 95 (1968).
- [80] Blackman, M., and Kaye, G., *Proc. Phys. Soc. (Lond.)* 75, 364 (1960).
- [81] Cirilli, V., *Gazz. Chim. ital.* 80, 347 (1950).
- [82] Michel, A., and Lensen, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 243, 1422 (1956).
- [83] van Oosterhout, G. W., and Rooymans, C. J. M., *Nature (Lond.)* 181, 44 (1958).
- [84] Teijma, N., *Chem. Abstr.* 69, 44935n (1968).
- [85] Glemser, O., and Gwinner, E., *Naturwiss.* 26, 739 (1938); *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 240, 161 (1939).
- [86] Conley, R. F., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 50, 124 (1967).
- [87] Okamoto, S., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 51, 54 (1968).
- [88] Cook, W. R., Jr., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 51, 408 (1968).
- [89] Schrader, R., and Büttner, G., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 320, 220 (1963).
- [90] Clark, S. P., Ed., *Hand Book of Phys. Constants*, Geol. Soc. Am. Mem. 97, 153 (1966).
- [91] Takei, H., and Chiba, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 21, 1068 (1966).
- [92] Senno, H., and Tawara, T., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 6, 509 (1967).
- [93] Senno, H., Tawara, T., and Iida, Y., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 6, 1347 (1967).
- [94] Oles, A., Szytula, A., and Wanic, A., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 41, 173 (1970).
- [95] Goto, Y., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 3, 739 (1964).
- [96] Trautman, J.-M., and Forestier, H., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 261, 4423 (1965).
- [97] Drakeford, R. W., and Quinn, C. M., *J. Mat. Sci.* 6, 175 (1971).
- [98] Newnham, R. E., and de Haan, Y. M., *Z. Krist.* 117, 235 (1962).
- [99] Gullaud, C., *J. Phys. Rad.* 12, 489 (1951).
- [100] Shull, C., Strauser, W. A., and Wollan, E. O., *Phys. Rev.* 83, 333 (1951).
- [101] Corliss, L. M., Hastings, J. M., and Goldman, J. E., *Phys. Rev.* 93, 893 (1954).
- [102] Freier, S., Greenspan, M., Hillman, P., and Shechter, H., *Phys. Letters* 2, 191 (1962).
- [103] Gilad, P., Greenspan, M., Hillman, P., and Shechter, H., *Phys. Letters* 7, 239 (1963).
- [104] Lielmezs, J., and Chaklader, A. C. D., *Science* 160, 1137 (1968).
- [105] Willis, B. T. M., and Rooksby, H. P., *Proc. Phys. Soc. (Lond.)* 65B, 950 (1952).
- [106] Morin, F. J., *Phys. Rev.* 78, 819 (1950).
- [107] Nathans, R., Pickart, S. J., Alperin, H. A., and Brown, P. J., *Phys. Rev.* 136A, 1641 (1964).
- [108] Curry, N. A., Johnston, G. B., Besser, P. J., and Morrish, A. H., *Phil. Mag.* 12, 221 (1965).
- [109] Bizette, H., Chevallerier, R., and Tsai, B., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 236, 2043 (1953).
- [110] Tasaki, A., and Iida, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 18, 1148 (1963).
- [111] Besser, P. J., and Morrish, A. H., *Phys. Letters* 13, 289 (1964).
- [112] Flanders, P. J., and Remeika, J. P., *Phil. Mag.* 11, 1271 (1965).
- [113] Cinader, G., Flanders, P. J., and Shtrikman, S., *Phys. Rev.* 162, 419 (1967).
- [114] Fouer, S., and Williamson, S. J., *J. Appl. Phys.* 36, 1154 (1965).
- [115] Ozhogin, V. I., and Shapiro, V. G., *Sov. Phys.—JETP (English Transl.)* 28, 915 (1969).
- [116] Ono, K., and Ito, A., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 17, 1012 (1962).
- [117] Kundig, W., Bommel, H., Constabaris, G., and Lindquist, R. H., *Phys. Rev.* 142, 327 (1966).
- [118] van Der Woude, F., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 17, 417 (1966).
- [119] Vlasov, A. Ya., Loseva, G. V., Makarov, F., Murashko, N. V., Petukhov, E. P., and Povitskii, V. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 12, 1177 (1970).
- [120] Fabrichnyi, P. B., Babeshkin, A. M., Nesmeyanov, A. N., and Onuchak, V. N., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 12, 1614 (1971).
- [121] Anderson, D. H., *Phys. Rev.* 151, 247 (1966).
- [122] Shapira, Y., *Phys. Rev.* 184, 589 (1969); *J. Appl. Phys.* 42, 1588 (1971).
- [123] Pisarev, R. V., Sinii, I. G., and Smolenskii, G. A., *Sov. Phys.—JETP Letters (English Transl.)* 9, 172 (1969).
- [124] Riste, T., and Wanic, A., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 17, 318 (1961).
- [125] Dimitrijevic, Z., Krašnicki, S., Rjany, H., Todorovic, J., Wanic, A., Curieu, H., and Milojevic, A., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 21, K163 (1967).
- [126] Samuelsen, E. J., *Physica* 34, 241 (1967).
- [127] Samuelsen, E. J., and Shirane, G., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 42, 241 (1970).
- [128] Novotny, P., and Kaczer, J., *Czech. J. Phys.* 20B, 979 (1970).
- [129] Dzyaloshinski, I. E., *Sov. Phys.—JETP (English Transl.)* 6, 1120 (1960); *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 4, 241 (1958).
- [130] Moriya, T., *Phys. Rev.* 120, 91 (1960).
- [131] Artman, J. O., Murphy, J. C., and Fouer, S., *Phys. Rev.* 138A, 912 (1965).
- [132] Herbert, D. C., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 22, 1184 (1969); *J. Phys. C (Solid State)* 2, 1606 (1969); 2, 1614 (1969); 3, 891 (1970).
- [133] Kawai, N., and Ono, F., *Phys. Letters* 21, 279 (1966).
- [134] Umebayashi, H., Frazer, B. C., Shirane, G., and Daniels, W. B., *Phys. Letters* 22, 407 (1966).
- [135] Wayne, R. C., and Anderson, D. H., *Phys. Rev.* 155, 496 (1967).
- [136] Schroeder, S., and Nininger, R. C., Jr., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 19, 632 (1967).
- [137] Gallagher, P. K., and Gyorgy, E. M., *Phys. Rev.* 180, 622 (1969).
- [138] Besser, P. J., Morrish, A. H., and Searle, C. W., *Phys. Rev.* 153, 632 (1967).
- [139] Voskanyan, R. A., *Sov. Phys.—JETP (English Transl.)* 30, 457 (1970).
- [140] Kren, E., Szabo, P., and Konczos, G., *Phys. Letters* 19, 103 (1965).
- [141] Dezsai, I., Erlaki, Gy., and Keszthelyi, L., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 21, K121 (1967).
- [142] Morrish, A. H., and Eaton, J. A., *J. Appl. Phys.* 42, 1495 (1971).
- [143] Morin, F. J., *Phys. Rev.* 83, 1005 (1951).
- [144] Gardner, R. F. G., Swett, F., and Tanner, D. W., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 24, 1175 (1963); 24, 1183 (1963).
- [145] Tanner, D. W., Swett, F., and Gardner, R. F. G., *Brit. J. Appl. Phys.* 15, 1041 (1964).
- [146] Subba Rao, G. V., Wanklyn, B. M., and Rao, C. N. R., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 32, 345 (1971).
- [147] Bevan, D. J. M., Shelton, J. P., and Anderson, J. S., *J. Chem. Soc. (Lond.)* 1729 (1948).



- [148] Lessoft, H., Kersey, Y., and Horne, R. A., *J. Chem. Phys.* 31, 1141 (1959).
- [149] Nakau, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 15, 727 (1960).
- [150] van Daal, H. J., and Bosman, A. J., *Phys. Rev.* 158, 736 (1967).
- [151] Lewis, G. K., Jr., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Chem. Phys.* 45, 224 (1966).
- [152] Kawai, N., and Mochizuki, S., *Phys. Letters* 36A, 54 (1971).
- [153] Geller, S., Grant, R. W., Cape, J. A., and Espinosa, G. P., *J. Appl. Phys.* 38, 1457 (1967).
- [154] Chevalier, R. R., Rault, G., and Bertaut, E. F., *Solid State Commun.* 5, 7 (1967).
- [155] Grant, R. W., Geller, S., Cape, J. A., and Espinosa, G. P., *Phys. Rev.* 175, 686 (1968).
- [156] Hase, W., Brückner, W., Tobsisch, J., Ullrich, H.-J., and Wegerer, G., *Z. Krist.* 129, 360 (1969).
- [157] Geller, S., *J. Appl. Phys.* 42, 1499 (1971).
- [158] Cox, D. E., Takei, W. J., and Shirane, G., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 24, 405 (1963).
- [159] Marezio, M., and Remeika, J. P., *J. Chem. Phys.* 46, 1862 (1967).
- [160] Prewitt, C. T., Shannon, R. D., Rogers, D. B., and Sleight, A. W., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 1985 (1969).
- [161] Schneider, S. J., Roth, R. S., and Waring, J. L., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 65A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 4, 345-374 (July-Aug. 1961).
- [162] Geller, S., Williams, H. J., and Sherwood, R. C., *J. Chem. Phys.* 35, 1908 (1961).
- [162] Hafner, S., *Z. Krist.* 115, 331 (1961).
- [164] Morin, F. J., *Phys. Rev.* 93, 1195 (1954).
- [165] Bailey, P. C., *J. Appl. Phys.* 31, 39S (1960).
- [166] Subba Rao, G. V., Rao, C. N. R., and Ferraro, J. R., *Appl. Spec.* 24, 436 (1970).

## I.7. Cobalt Oxides

In the Co-O system, CoO and Co<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> are the stable oxides which have been investigated in detail. Although many workers have reported the preparation and properties of a sesquioxide, Co<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, characterization with respect to stoichiometry and method of preparation seems to be still in doubt and many a time, hydrated forms of the oxides are obtained.

Cobalt monoxide, CoO, has a narrow range of homogeneity [1-4]. It has a cubic rock salt structure at room temperature and is paramagnetic [5-8]. Below 289 K, it becomes antiferromagnetic followed by a crystal distortion to tetragonal symmetry [5-7, 9] and the tetragonality increases with decrease in temperature. Detailed x-ray diffraction studies [10] at low temperatures indicated that a rhombohedral deformation is superimposed on the tetragonal distortion and at 123 K, the true symmetry is monoclinic. The magnetic structure in the low temperature phase of CoO has been examined by various workers [11-13]. Although a number of non-collinear spin-axis structures are possible in CoO [12, 14], available experimental evidence points to a collinear structure [10, 13, 15] with the moments tipped out of the {111} planes 7.85° toward the *c* axis.

The transition in CoO has been studied by a variety of techniques in recent years.  $\chi$ -*T* data on powder and single crystalline CoO indicate typical

antiferromagnetic behavior below  $T_N$  [16-19]. CoO is semiconducting at all temperatures and discontinuities in  $\rho$ ,  $\alpha$ , and  $R_H$  are exhibited at the Néel temperature by pure and Li-doped CoO [20-22]. Similarly, anomalies in  $C_p$  [23-26],  $\kappa$  [25, 27], elastic wave velocity [27, 28-30], elastic constants, internal friction and Young's modulus [27-29, 31] and  $\alpha_{1d}$  [25] have been noted at  $\sim T_N$  in CoO. The continuous nature of the transition as indicated by  $\kappa$ ,  $C_p$  and neutron scattering experiments [9, 23-27] seem to infer that the antiferromagnetic→paramagnetic transition in CoO is of the order greater than unity. CoO was one of the first compounds to be studied by Mössbauer spectroscopy and many workers have examined the spectrum as a function of temperature [32-39]. Below  $T_N$ , a six-line pattern indicating magnetic hyperfine splitting is seen; this disappears in the paramagnetic state. The Néel temperatures obtained from Mössbauer studies agree excellently with those obtained by other techniques.

Effect of pressure on the magnetization and magnetic ordering temperature of CoO has been investigated by a few workers [40, 41]; the results indicate that  $T_N$  increases with increasing pressure and decreasing volume. X-ray diffraction [8] and resistivity [42] studies do not indicate any high pressure transitions in CoO up to pressures of  $\sim 250$  kbar.

According to Ok and Mullen [37, 43], there exist two forms of cobalt monoxide, CoO (I) and CoO (II). Both have cubic rock salt structure at room temperature but CoO (II) has a lesser density and the lattice has  $\sim 25$  percent vacancies. CoO (II) can only be prepared at room temperatures and is very reactive with atmospheric oxygen at ordinary temperatures. The two forms show different Mössbauer patterns and their Néel temperatures differ. CoO (II) transforms to CoO (I) above  $\sim 573$  K with a transformation rate that increases with temperature; on the other hand, the transition is not complete on heating CoO (II) in an argon atmosphere up to  $\sim 1270$  K for several hours and generally CoO (I, II) is obtained which can be treated as a mixture of forms I and II in varying amounts. Ok and Mullen point out that pressures of  $\sim 10$  kbar are not sufficient to transform II→I at 300 K in an inert atmosphere. These authors indicate that the usual chemical methods of preparation of CoO yield always CoO (I, II).

It should be mentioned that the Mössbauer spectra of the oxides reported by Ok and Mullen [37] differ nontrivially with the work of others; complete characterization of CoO (I) and CoO (II) is less



unequivocally established [43]. Further detailed work is urgently needed.

Optical properties of CoO have been examined by many workers over a wide energy range (0.02–26.0 eV) [44–53]. Studies in the UV region have provided an understanding of the density of states in CoO [44, 45, 49, 50, 52]; some of the bands observed in the far infrared region have been ascribed to the antiferromagnetic resonance [19, 46, 47, 53] but the resonance frequencies are insensitive to temperature [53].

Small amounts of Li and Ti can be incorporated in CoO and a great deal of work has been carried out on these doped materials [3, 20–22, 50, 54, 55]. Generally, doping with Li decreases the resistivity compared to the pure stoichiometric material. CoO forms solid solutions with other metallic oxides like MnO, FeO, NiO and MgO [24, 51, 56, 57]. The magnetic, electrical, optical and thermal properties show variations depending on the composition of the solid solution.

Co<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> is a normal spinel and has the ionic structure Co<sup>2+</sup>[Co<sup>3+</sup>]<sub>2</sub>O<sub>4</sub>; it is cubic [58, 59] and paramagnetic but not ferrimagnetic, although it crystallizes in the magnetite structure. The Co<sup>3+</sup> ions have zero per-

manent moment as a consequence of the splitting of the 3d levels by the octahedral cubic field. At ~40 K, Co<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> undergoes a transition to form an ordered antiferromagnetic state [58]; the magnetic structure is due to antiferromagnetic ordering of spins in the A sites of the spinel structure [60] and each Co<sup>2+</sup> ion in an A site is surrounded by four nearest neighbors with oppositely directed spins.  $\chi_M$ - $T$  curve follows a Curie-Weiss law with a deviation at high temperatures in the range 90–500 K and the abnormally low value of  $\chi_M$  in Co<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> is ascribed to the fact that the material is a 2–3 spinel in which Co<sup>3+</sup> give no contribution to the magnetic moment [61, 62].

Co<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> is a semiconductor [42, 63, 64] at ordinary and at high pressures [42]; however, detailed studies on single crystal materials have not been made. Mössbauer studies on Co<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> have been reported by a few workers [38, 39, 65]. Above  $T_N$  ( $=33 \pm 1$  K), two quadrupole split lines corresponding to A and B site Fe<sup>3+</sup> are noted while below  $T_N$  the A site Fe<sup>3+</sup> spectrum is magnetically split due to the antiferromagnetic Co<sup>2+</sup> sublattice. NMR studies [66, 67] of Co<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> fully confirm the spinel structure and different oxidation states of cobalt ion at the A and B sites.

#### Cobalt oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
CoO			
Crystal structure and x-ray study.	$T=290$ K: Cubic, space group, Fm3m; $Z=4$ ; $a=4.260$ Å. $T=250$ K: Tetragonal; $a=4.263$ Å; $c=4.247$ Å. $T=123$ K: Monoclinic; space group, C2/m; $Z=2$ ; $a=5.18 \pm 0.03$ Å; $b=3.01 \pm 0.05$ Å; $c=3.01 \pm 0.07$ Å; $\beta=125.55 \pm 0.01^\circ$ . X-ray studies conducted in the range 210–330 K indicate the change in crystal symmetry at $284 \pm 1$ K which is recognized as the $T_N$ .	The low temperature structure (at and below 123 K) is shown to be strictly monoclinic and not tetragonal.	[5–7, 10].
Magnetic susceptibility in the range 90–500 K and the effect of pressure.	$\chi_M \sim 10^{-3}$ cgs units; slight anisotropy noted. $T_N=287.25$ K and $T_N$ increases with pressure; $(dT_N/dP)=0.6 \pm 0.03$ K/kbar.	The calculated values of $\chi_M$ on the basis of Kanamori's theory [19] are in agreement with the experimental values.	[16–19, 41].



## Cobalt oxides—Continued

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Electrical properties.	<p>Pure oxide: <math>\rho \sim 10^7</math>–<math>10^{11}</math> <math>\Omega\text{cm}</math> in the range 200–300 K; <math>\rho</math> (1300 K) <math>\sim 0.5</math> <math>\Omega\text{cm}</math>; <math>\mu_D</math> (1300 K) <math>\sim 0.4</math> <math>\text{cm}^2/\text{V s}</math>; <math>E_a</math> changes at <math>T_N</math> and slightly depends on the stoichiometry.</p> <p>Li doped CoO (0.05–0.15%): <math>\rho \sim 0.5</math> <math>\Omega\text{cm}</math>; <math>\alpha \sim +500</math> <math>\mu\text{V/K}</math>; <math>\mu_D = 0.25</math> <math>\text{cm}^2/\text{V s}</math> (1200 K); <math>\mu_D \sim 6</math> <math>\text{cm}^2/\text{V s}</math> (300 K); <math>R_H</math> is +ve; <math>\rho</math> and <math>R_H</math> show discontinuities at <math>T_N</math>. <math>\mu_H</math> is constant in the range 200–1500 K (<math>\sim 0.1</math> <math>\text{cm}^2/\text{V s}</math>); <math>p</math> type behavior.</p> <p><math>\rho</math> decreases with pressure but no transition occurs up to 250 kbars.</p>	Typical semiconductor behavior in the temperature range investigated. Band and polaron theories have been applied to explain the mechanism of conduction in pure and doped CoO and the weight of experimental evidence seems to point out the validity of band model in this oxide.	[1, 3, 20–22, 42, 68].
Optical reflectance spectra (range 1–26 eV).	Optical reflectance spectra give bands at 5.5, 7.5, 12.6 and 17.5 eV. The observed bands at 0.97 and 2.28 eV are attributed to $^4T_{1g} \rightarrow ^4T_{2g}$ and $^4T_{1g} \rightarrow ^4T_{1g}(P)$ respectively [49].	The low energy bands are interpreted as the exciton transitions whereas the higher energy bands may be due to the transitions in the conduction band. The data show the localization of the $d$ electrons in CoO and the $2p$ band of oxygen seems to lie $\sim 8.5$ eV below the vacuum level.	[44, 49, 50, 52].
Infrared spectra (100–300 $\text{cm}^{-1}$ )	Prominent bands are at 146, 215, 222, 233, 243, 250, 260, and 297 $\text{cm}^{-1}$ . Most of the bands are presumed to be the antiferromagnetic resonance modes but temperature variation in the range 2–300 K shows the band to be insensitive.	The data are in agreement with the theoretically predicted values using time-dependent molecular field theory.	[19, 45–49, 53].
Mössbauer studies of $^{57}\text{Fe}$ doped CoO at ordinary and high pressures.	1 atmospheric pressure: The hyperfine splitting disappears at $T_N$ (291 K); Isomer shift, screening parameter and magnetic hyperfine field show discontinuities at $T_N$ . High pressures: $T_N$ increases with pressure; $(d \ln T_N / d \ln V) = -3$ . Isomer shift and screening parameter show small changes on the application of pressure. Ok and Mullen [43] report different values of Mössbauer parameters for CoO(I) and CoO(II).	Quantitative features of the spectra seem to differ for various investigations but the general agreement with the values of $T_N$ is excellent.	[32–40, 43].
Thermal properties.	Dilatometric study shows that the coefficient of expansion passes through a sharp maximum at 292 K for CoO; TEC at 292 K = $3.0 \times 10^{-5}/\text{K}$ . $C_p$ and $\kappa$ show anomalies at $T_N$ ; $C_p$ (290 K) = 32 cal/mol, K.	The discontinuous nature of the transition indicates that it is probably of a higher order transformation.	[24–27, 69].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Mechanical properties.	Sound velocities in various crystallographic directions change discontinuously above $T_N$ by 10–20%. Elastic moduli ( $\times 10^{11}$ dyn/cm <sup>2</sup> ) (300 K): $c_{11}=26.17 \pm 0.03$ ; $c_{12}=14.5 \pm 0.2$ ; $c_{44}=8.32 \pm 0.02$ . During phase transition, $c_{11}$ and $c_{12}$ exhibit jumps. In the region of the transition, Young's modulus increases rapidly from 6.3 to $17 \times 10^{11}$ dyn/cm, with increase in temperature and the moduli are approximately step functions of temperature; on the other hand, the internal friction in CoO falls from 91 to 2 ( $\times 10^{-4}$ ) at $T_N$ for a constant strain amplitude of $10^{-7}$ . Increasing the strain amplitude has little effect on the Young's modulus and internal friction.		[28, 29, 31].
Co <sub>3</sub> O <sub>4</sub>			
Crystal structure and magnetic properties.	$T=300$ K: Cubic; $a=8.0835$ Å; space group: Fd3m ( $T > T_N$ ); F43m ( $T < T_N$ ). $T_N=40$ K. $\chi_M$ (100 K) = $1.4 \times 10^{-2}$ ; $\chi_M$ (300 K) = $0.71 \times 10^{-2}$ . The Co <sup>2+</sup> moment below $T_N$ is 3.02 $\mu_B$ .	The crystal structure does not change in going through $T_N$ but the space group changes. The low value of $\chi_M$ is believed to be due to the absence of permanent moment of Co <sup>3+</sup> and the magnetic structure is due to the antiferromagnetic ordering of the spins of Co <sup>2+</sup> ions on the A sites of the spinel structure.	[58, 59, 61, 62].
Electrical properties.	Semiconductor; $\rho \sim 10^3$ – $10^4$ Ωcm; $\rho$ decreases with $P$ and a minimum is noted at 215 kbars in the $\rho$ - $P$ plot. Detailed data not available.		[42].
Mössbauer studies.	$T_N$ is found to be $33 \pm 1$ K; above $T_N$ , two quadrupole split lines are observed corresponding to A and B spinel sites whereas below $T_N$ , the A site Fe <sup>3+</sup> spectrum is magnetically split due to the antiferromagnetic Co <sup>2+</sup> sublattice.	$T_N$ obtained from Mössbauer work is less than that reported by $\chi_M$ - $T$ measurements. The behavior of ultrafine particles of Co <sub>3</sub> O <sub>4</sub> towards Mössbauer spectra is interesting and needs further detailed study.	[38, 39, 65].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
NMR studies of $^{59}\text{Co}$ in the paramagnetic state.	<p>Above <math>T_N</math>, the spectra of the ultrafine particles (diameter = <math>100 \text{ \AA}</math>) of <math>\text{Co}_3\text{O}_4</math> is found to be identical to that of the bulk material. Below <math>T_N</math>, the fine particles display superparamagnetic behavior and the B site spectral broadening is enhanced. The anisotropy constant estimated from the superparamagnetic-antiferromagnetic transition is <math>4 \times 10^4 \text{ erg/cm}^3</math>. Effective <math>\theta_D = 185 \text{ K}</math>.</p> <p>The Co signal is identified with the <math>\text{Co}^{3+}</math> ions at the B sites and the line shift is separated into <math>T</math>-dependent and <math>T</math>-independent terms; the line shapes are studied and the thermal relaxation time is estimated to be <math>\sim 1.5 \times 10^{-5} \text{ s}</math>.</p>	<p>The <math>T</math>-independent shift (1.5%) is interpreted as the second order chemical shift due to the mixing of the low-lying excited state; the <math>T</math>-dependent shift is attributed to the hyperfine coupling between the Co nuclear spin and the electron spins on the <math>\text{Co}^{2+}</math> ions at the A sites in <math>\text{Co}_3\text{O}_4</math>. The super-exchange mechanisms are examined and it is concluded that 2% fractional spin density in the <math>\text{Co}^{3+} e_g</math> orbital mainly contributes to the super-exchange.</p>	[66, 67].
Diffuse reflectance spectral studies.	Absorption bands at 0.81 and 1.85 eV are noted. These are attributed to $\text{Co}^{2+}$ at A sites ( ${}^4\text{A}_2 \rightarrow {}^4\text{T}_2$ ) and $\text{Co}^{3+}$ at B sites ( ${}^1\text{T}_{1g} \rightarrow {}^1\text{A}_{1g}$ ) transitions respectively; corresponding Dq values are 0.08 and 0.19 eV.	It is concluded that the forbidden band widths in CoO and $\text{Co}_3\text{O}_4$ are almost identical.	[49].
Infrared spectral studies.	The prominent bands are at 570 and $665 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ ; other bands are at 350, 460 and $635 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ .	The spectra have been discussed in relation to other oxide spinels and covalency effects.	[48, 70, 71].
$\text{Co}_2\text{O}_3$			
Crystal structure and phase transition	Low-spin phase (with $t_{2g}^6 e_g^0$ configuration) is obtained at high pressures. This phase has corundum structure ( $a = 4.782 \text{ \AA}$ and $c = 12.96 \text{ \AA}$ ). The low-spin phase transforms to the high-spin corundum phase ( $t_{2g}^4 e_g^2$ ) around 670 K ( $a = 4.8882 \text{ \AA}$ , $c = 13.34 \text{ \AA}$ ).	The high-spin phase appears to be the stable phase at atmospheric pressure.	[72].

## References

- [1] Fisher, B., and Tannhauser, D. S., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **111**, 1194 (1964); *J. Chem. Phys.* **44**, 1663 (1966).
- [2] Wagner, J. B., Jr., in *Mass Transport in Oxides*, NBS Special Publ. 296 (1968).
- [3] Eror, N. G., and Wagner, J. B., Jr., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **29**, 1597 (1968).
- [4] Reed, T. B., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 21-35.
- [5] Tombs, N. C., and Rooksby, H. P., *Nature (Lond.)* **165**, 442 (1950).
- [6] Greenwald, S., and Smart, J. S., *Nature (Lond.)* **166**, 523 (1950).
- [7] Greenwald, S., *Acta Cryst.* **6**, 396 (1953).
- [8] Clendenen, R. L., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Chem. Phys.* **44**, 4223 (1966).
- [9] Rehtin, M. D., Moss, S. C., and Averbach, B. L., *Phys. Rev. Letters* **24**, 1485 (1970).
- [10] Saito, S., Nakagihashi, K., and Shimomura, Y., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **21**, 850 (1966).
- [11] Roth, W. L., *Phys. Rev.* **110**, 1333 (1958); **111**, 772 (1958).
- [12] Van Laar, B., *Phys. Rev.* **138A**, 584 (1965); *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **20**, 1282 (1965).
- [13] Khan, D. C., and Drickson, R. A., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **29**, 2087 (1968).
- [14] Bertaut, E. F., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **30**, 763 (1969).
- [15] Nagamiya, T., Saito, S., Shimomura, Y., and Uchida, E., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **20**, 1285 (1965).
- [16] La Blanchetais, C. H., *J. Phys. Radium* **12**, 765 (1951).
- [17] Singer, J. R., *Phys. Rev.* **104**, 929 (1956).
- [18] Uchida, E., Fukuoka, N., Kondo, H., Takeda, T., Nakazumi, Y., and Nagamiya, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **19**, 2088 (1964).
- [19] Tachiki, M., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **19**, 454 (1964).
- [20] Van Daal, H. J., and Bosman, A. J., *Phys. Rev.* **158**, 736 (1967).
- [21] Austin, I. G., Springthorpe, A. J., Smith, B. A., and Turner, C. E., *Proc. Phys. Soc. (Lond.)* **90**, 157 (1967).
- [22] Bosman, A. J., and Crevecoeur, C., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **30**, 1151 (1969).
- [23] Assayag, C., and Bizette, H., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **239**, 238 (1954).
- [24] Bizette, H., and Mainard, R., *Bull. Soc. Sci. Bretagne* **42**, 209 (1967).
- [25] Zhuze, V. P., Novruzov, O. N., and Shelykh, A. I., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **11**, 1044 (1969).
- [26] Salamon, M. B., *Phys. Rev. B* **2**, 214 (1970).
- [27] Slack, G. A., *Phys. Rev.* **126**, 427 (1962).
- [28] Fine, M. E., *Phys. Rev.* **87**, 1143 (1952); *Rev. Mod. Phys.* **25**, 158 (1953).
- [29] Aleksandrov, K. S., Shabanova, L. A., and Reshchikova, L. M., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **10**, 1316 (1968).
- [30] Ikushima, A., *Phys. Letters* **29A**, 417 (1969).
- [31] Street, R., and Lewis, B., *Nature (Lond.)* **168**, 1036 (1951); *Phil. Mag.* **1**, 663 (1956).
- [32] Wertheim, G. K., *Phys. Rev.* **124**, 764 (1961).
- [33] Bearden, A. I., Mattern, P. L., and Hart, T. R., *Rev. Mod. Phys.* **36**, 470 (1964).
- [34] Coston, C. I., Ingalls, R., and Drickamer, H. G., *Phys. Rev.* **145**, 409 (1966).
- [35] Bhide, V. G., and Shenoy, G. K., *Phys. Rev.* **147**, A306 (1966).
- [36] Triftshauser, W., and Craig, P. P., *Phys. Rev. Letters* **16**, 1161 (1966).
- [37] Ok, H. N., and Mullen, J. G., *Phys. Rev.* **168**, 550 (1968); **168**, 563 (1968).
- [38] Murin, A. N., Lur'e, B. G., and Seregin, P. P., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **10**, 1000 (1968); **10**, 2006 (1968).
- [39] Bondarevskii, S. I., Shipatov, V. T., Seregin, P. P., and Perepech, K. V., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **11**, 1929 (1969).
- [40] Coston, C. J., Ingalls, R., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Appl. Phys.* **37**, 1400 (1966).
- [41] Bloch, D., Chaisé, F., and Pauthenet, R., *J. Appl. Phys.* **37**, 1401 (1966).
- [42] Minomura, S., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Chem. Phys.* **34**, 3043 (1963).
- [43] Ok, H. N., and Mullen, J. G., *Phys. Rev.* **181**, 986 (1969).
- [44] Doyle, W. P., and Lonergan, G. A., *Disc. Faraday Soc. (Lond.)* **26**, 27 (1958).
- [45] Newman, R., and Chrenko, R. M., *Phys. Rev.* **115**, 1147 (1959).
- [46] Sakurai, J., Buyers, W. J. L., Cowley, R. A., and Dolling, G., *Phys. Rev.* **167**, 510 (1968).
- [47] Daniel, M. R., and Cracknell, A. P., *Phys. Rev.* **177**, 932 (1969).
- [48] Cherkashin, A. E., Vilesov, F. I., Semin, G. L., and Matvienko, L. G., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **11**, 142 (1969).
- [49] Cherkashin, A. E., and Vilesov, F. I., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **11**, 1068 (1969).
- [50] Cherkashin, A. E., Vilesov, F. I., and Semin, G. L., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* **11**, 511 (1969).
- [51] Jacono, M. L., Sgamelotti, A., and Cimino, A., *Z. Phys. Chem. (N.F.)* **70**, 179 (1970).
- [52] Powell, R. J., and Spicer, W. E., *Phys. Rev.* **B2**, 2182 (1970).
- [53] Austin, I. G., and Garbett, E. S., *J. Phys. C (Solid State Phys.)* **3**, 1605 (1970).
- [54] Bosman, A. J., and Crevecoeur, C., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **29**, 109 (1968).
- [55] Gvishi, M., and Tannhauser, D. S., *Solid State Commun.* **8**, 485 (1970).
- [56] Muan, A., *Nucl. Sci. Abstr.* **20**, 50 (1966).
- [57] Cimino, A., Jacono, M. L., Porta, P., and Valigi, M., *Z. Phys. Chem. (N.F.)* **70**, 166 (1970).
- [58] Roth, W. L., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **25**, 1 (1964).
- [59] Knop, O., Reid, K. I. G., Sutarno, and Nakagawa, Y., *Canadian J. Chem.* **46**, 3463 (1968).
- [60] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi (a)* **1**, 597 (1970).
- [61] Cossee, P., *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* **8**, 483 (1958).
- [62] Perthel, R., and Jahn, H., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* **5**, 563 (1964).
- [63] Goodenough, J. B., *Magnetism and the Chemical Bond* (Interscience Publ., Inc. and John Wiley Inc., New York, 1963).
- [64] Oehlig, J. J., Le Brusq, H., Duquesnoy, A., and Marion, F., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **265**, 421 (1967).
- [65] Kuendig, W., Kobelt, M., Appel, H., Constabaris, G., and Lindquist, R. H., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **30**, 819 (1969).
- [66] Miyatani, K., Kohn, K., Kamimura, H., and Iida, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **21**, 464 (1966).
- [67] Kamimura, H., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **21**, 484 (1966).
- [68] Cox, J. T., and Quinn, C. M., *J. Mat. Science* **4**, 33 (1969).
- [69] Foëx, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* **227**, 193 (1948).
- [70] Hafner, S., *Z. Krist.* **115**, 331 (1961).
- [71] McDevitt, N. T., and Baun, W. Z., *Spectrochim. Acta* **20**, 799 (1964).
- [72] Chenavas, J., Joubert, J. C., and Marezio, M., *Solid State Commun.* **9**, 1057 (1971).



## 1.8. Nickel Oxides

Nickel monoxide, NiO, is the only stable oxide in the Ni-O system. Earlier literature [1, 2] contains reports of the existence of some 25 different oxides of nickel including  $\text{Ni}_3\text{O}_4$ ,  $\text{Ni}_2\text{O}_3$ , and  $\text{NiO}_2$  and Kuznetsov [3] has recently suggested that all the higher oxides and oxide solid solutions are merely partial hydroxide decomposition products. Detailed studies made recently [4–6] have shown that the monoxide is the only material known in the Ni-O system and slight deviations from stoichiometry are allowed [4–7]. The possibility of synthesizing  $\text{Ni}_3\text{O}_4$  at high pressure has been pointed out [8].

NiO is one of the extensively studied transition metal oxides. In the paramagnetic state it has the fcc rock salt structure [9–17] and as the temperature is lowered through  $T_N$  ( $\sim 523$  K), there is a trigonal distortion in the unit cell [9–14, 16, 17] and the material becomes antiferromagnetic [11–13, 18]; in addition, there is an isotropic volume contraction associated with the magnetic behavior. In the antiferromagnetic state, the spins are ferromagnetically aligned in sheets parallel to (111) planes and antiparallel to those in adjacent sheets [11–13, 18]. This magnetic structure is characteristic of all the transition metal monoxides and is explained as due to the antiferromagnetic superexchange through the  $p$  orbitals of the intervening oxygen anions [19]. Below  $T_N$ , the unit cell contracts along the [111] axis perpendicular to the ferromagnetic sheets and the crystal becomes rhombohedral; the distortion from cubic is, however, small and the rhombohedral angle increases from  $90^\circ$  at  $T_N$  to  $90.06^\circ$  at 300 K [17].  $\chi$ - $T$  data definitely indicate the antiferromagnetic behavior of NiO [20]. Magnetic anisotropy and antiferromagnetic domains in NiO have been studied by a few workers [13, 19, 21–24].

Pure, stoichiometric NiO is green in color and the reported black and grey colors are due to slight deviations from stoichiometry or the presence of impurities [25–27]. Stoichiometric NiO is a good electrical insulator ( $\rho \sim 10^{13} \Omega\text{cm}$ ) but the  $\rho$  decreases drastically by slight changes in the stoichiometry or by lithium doping at small concentrations. Electrical properties of pure and doped NiO have been investigated by various workers for the past few years [4, 5, 28–48]. Discontinuities in  $\rho$ ,  $E_a$ ,  $\alpha$  and  $R_H$  are encountered at  $T_N$ ;  $R_H$  changes sign from positive to negative values at around  $T_N$ , but the exact cause of this behavior is not understood. Measurements in the range 10 to 1300 K and at various dopant concentrations (up to 40% [49]) and at high pressures

[50] indicate that the samples of NiO remain semiconducting and that the  $d$  electrons are localized.

Even though it is definitely known that the  $d$  electrons in NiO are localized, the detailed mechanism of electrical conduction is not yet understood; the various properties of this material have been reviewed in several articles [51–56]. The available data on transport properties indicate that: (a) between 200 to 1000 K, the predominant conduction mechanism is the motion of holes in a band with an  $m^* = 6m$ ; (b) the carrier concentration in lightly doped samples is thermally activated with an acceptor ionization energy of 0.3–0.4 eV; (c) Li acceptors are always self-compensated by donors; (d)  $\mu_D$  ( $\approx 0.5 \text{ cm}^2/\text{V s}$  at 300 K) decreases with rise in  $T$  and  $\mu_H$  is proportional to  $\mu_D$  in the range 300 to 600 K and (e) intrinsic conduction is observable at  $T > 1000$  K in the more highly compensated samples. It appears that small polaron hopping by  $3d$ -holes (with low  $E_a$ ) contributes little to the total conductivity at ordinary temperatures (100–1000 K) whereas the major contribution is from the holes in the oxygen  $2p$ -band of NiO. We may note here that until 1963 it was generally taken for granted that charge-transfer in doped NiO involved activated mobilities. Since then the weight of the evidence seems to have shifted in the other direction; for example, the studies of Bosman and Crevecoeur [42] are in favor of the band regime. Since most of the studies have been on doped or nonstoichiometric NiO, we have to view the various claims with some caution. Needless to mention, there is continuing need for careful experimental studies on pure NiO.

Optical absorption measurements have been carried out on pure and doped NiO from far infrared through x-ray frequencies [44, 57–68] and the results indicate that the  $d$  electrons are localized. There is a peak at 0.24 eV which begins to broaden and decrease in energy above 400 K and disappears above 600 K [58, 63]; it appears to be connected with antiferromagnetism since the band vanishes just above  $T_N$  and moves towards lower energies with decrease in sublattice magnetization by either increase of temperature [58] or dilution with MnO or CoO [59]. The main feature in the optical spectrum of NiO is the absorption edge at  $\sim 3.8$  eV [57, 58, 64, 67]. Infrared studies show reststrahlen bands at  $\sim 0.05$  eV; the antiferromagnetic resonance peak is at 0.04 eV below  $T_N$  [46, 69–71]. The band structure that emerges from the optical absorption, electroreflectance [72] and photoemission [73] studies is consistent with the theoretically calculated band structure of NiO [74–76].

Mössbauer studies of  $^{57}\text{Fe}$  doped NiO have been reported in the literature [77, 78] and accurate value of  $T_N$  obtained. Discontinuities in  $\kappa$ ,  $C_p$ ,  $\alpha_{td}$ , Young's modulus and internal friction and TEC have been noted in pure and Li doped NiO [79-83].

NiO forms solid solutions with other oxides of rock salt structure [59, 66, 84, 85] and the properties are slightly modified depending on the nature of the oxide.

#### Nickel oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
NiO			
Crystal structure, x-ray studies.	$T \rightarrow 0$ K: Rhombohedral; $a = 4.1705$ Å; $\alpha = 90.075^\circ$ . $T = 298$ K: Rhombohedral; $a = 4.1759$ Å; $\alpha = 90.058^\circ$ . $T = 525$ K: Cubic; space group, $Fm\bar{3}m$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 4.177$ Å. Slight volume change at $T_N$ (523 K). High pressure studies up to several hundred kilobars do not reveal any phase transition. TEC (/K): $7.93 \times 10^{-6}$ ; $\theta_D = 900$ K.	The rhombohedral distortion is small and the transition at $T_N$ appears to be second order.	[9-17].
$\chi$ - $T$ studies and observation of the magnetic domains by optical and neutron diffraction.	$\chi(T_N) = 11.7 \times 10^{-6}$ emu/g. The antiferromagnetic $T$ (twin) and $S$ (spin-rotation) walls studied. Crystals with only $T$ or $S$ walls can be produced; these can be displaced by the application of small mechanical stress or magnetic fields. Magnetic field dependence of $\chi$ also is noticed.	The antiferromagnetic-paramagnetic transition appears to be of order greater than unity and slight magnetic order has been noticed above $T_N$ by neutron diffraction. The anomalous $\chi$ in (111) at higher magnetic fields is caused by spin rotation.	[11-13, 19-24].
Electrical properties.	Pure NiO: $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 10^{13}$ Ωcm; $\rho \propto p_{O_2}^{-1/4}$ ( $p_{O_2}$ , $10^{-4}$ -1 atm.; 1170-1473 K); $\rho \propto p_{O_2}^{-1/6}$ ( $p_{O_2}$ , $10^{-2}$ - $10^{+3}$ atm; 1320 K); $\rho \propto p_{O_2}^{-1/6}$ ( $p_{O_2} \sim 10^{-1}$ atm; 1070-1373°K). The data are interpreted in terms of the singly and doubly ionized cation vacancies; the conduction is of $p$ type. Impurities in the range 100-500 ppm seem to affect the intrinsic electrical properties. $E_a \sim 0.9$ eV (200-500 K); above $T_N$ , $E_a$ drops to 0.6 eV and increases to 1.0 eV at 1000 K; Range 10-100 K, $E_a \sim 0.004$ eV. $\mu_H \sim 0.5$ cm <sup>2</sup> /V s, at 200 K and hole like behavior; no striking temperature variation in the range 200-400 K but $\mu_H$ gradually decreases with rise in $T$ . Above 400 K, rapid decrease is shown and at $\sim 600$ K, $\mu_H$ reverses sign. $\alpha \sim 0.5$ mV/K at $\sim 200$ K and above 300 K, has	At very low temperatures, impurity conduction is noticed whereas in the range 100-1000 K $3d$ holes contribute to conduction (only a small part of the total $\sigma$ ) by hopping of the small polarons. Major part of the conductivity comes from the holes in the oxygen $2p$ band in pure and slightly doped NiO. The high temperature Hall data anomalies are suggested to be due to the formation or small phase separation of $n$ type $\text{Ni}_3\text{O}_4$ or small regions of metallic Ni in the samples.	[4, 5, 28-50].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	<p>the same slope as <math>\log \rho</math> as a function of <math>T</math>. Doped NiO: <math>\rho \sim 1 \Omega\text{cm}</math> at 300 K and <math>E_a</math> is much smaller than in pure samples; <math>E_a</math> varies with dopant concentration and slightly with <math>T</math>. <math>\mu_H</math> and <math>\alpha</math> behave in a qualitatively similar manner as the undoped samples. Application of pressure decreases <math>\rho</math> but the sample remains semi-conducting up to the highest pressures measured (<math>\sim 500</math> kbar). Neutron irradiation seems to increase <math>\rho</math> and decrease <math>\alpha</math> of pure NiO.</p>		
Optical properties (0.03–26 eV).	<p>The main features are (i) anti-ferromagnetic resonance peak at <math>\sim 0.04</math> eV observed in NiO below <math>T_N</math> (and which disappears above <math>T_N</math>), (ii) reststrahlen peaks in the vicinity of 0.05 eV, (iii) a peak at 0.24 eV which begins to broaden and decrease in energy above 400 K and disappears at <math>\sim 600</math> K, (iv) absorption edge at <math>\sim 0.38</math> eV and (iv) several high energy peaks in the range 5–18 eV connected with interband transitions. <math>\epsilon_0 \approx 12</math>; <math>\epsilon_\infty \approx 5</math>.</p>	<p>Most of the observations are consistent with other body of data and the band picture that emerged is in reasonable agreement with the theoretical predictions. The peak at 0.24 eV appears to be connected with antiferromagnetism in NiO.</p>	[44, 57–72].
Mössbauer studies of $^{57}\text{Fe}$ doped NiO (4.2–550°K).	<p>An electric field gradient which appears at the <math>^{57}\text{Fe}</math> nucleus below <math>T_N</math> grows as <math>T</math> decreases. The internal magnetic field is maximum (216 kG) at <math>\sim 300</math> K and decreases to <math>\sim 55</math> kG at 4.2 K. <math>T_N</math> is found to be 524 K and the direction of spins of <math>\text{Ni}^{2+}</math> is found to be close to <math>\langle 112 \rangle</math>.</p>	<p>The order of the transition in NiO appears to be greater than unity.</p>	[77, 78].
Thermal and mechanical properties.	<p><math>C_p</math> shows a <math>\lambda</math>-type anomaly at <math>T_N</math>; maximum value of <math>C_p = 65</math> cal/mol. <math>\alpha_{td}</math> and <math>\kappa</math> also show anomalies at <math>T_N</math>. Large increase in Young's modulus noted at <math>\sim T_N</math> (Maximum value = <math>8.5 \times 10^{-11}</math> dyn/cm<sup>2</sup>). Elastic wave velocity also increases at <math>\sim T_N</math> in NiO.</p>	<p>Striking anomalies are noted inspite of the negligible volume change and only smooth variation of the lattice parameter at <math>T_N</math> in NiO.</p>	[79–83].

## References

- [1] Bogatskii, D. P., *Zhur. Obshchei Khim.* 21, 3 (1951); *Chem. Abstr.* 46, 7861d (1952).
- [2] Bogatskii, D. P., and Mineeva, I. A., *Fiz. Tverd. Tela Akad. Nauk SSSR, Sbornic Statie 2*, 361 (1959); *Zhur. Obshchei Khim.* 29, 1382 (1959).
- [3] Kuznetsov, A. N., *Russian J. Inorg. Chem. (English Transl.)* 13, 1050 (1968).
- [4] Mitoff, S. P., *J. Chem. Phys.* 35, 882 (1961).
- [5] Cox, J. T., and Quinn, C. M., *J. Mat. Sci.* 4, 33 (1969).
- [6] Drakeford, R. W., and Quinn, C. M., *J. Mat. Sci.* 6, 175 (1971).
- [7] Tretyakov, Y. D., and Rapp, R. A., *Trans. Met. Soc. AIME* 245, 1235 (1969).
- [8] Reed, T. B., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 21-35.
- [9] Rooksby, H. P., *Acta Cryst.* 1, 226 (1948).
- [10] Shimomura, Y., Tsubokawa, I., and Kojima, M., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 9, 521 (1954).
- [11] Roth, W. L., *Phys. Rev.* 110, 1333 (1958); 111, 772 (1958).
- [12] Roth, W. L., and Slack, G. A., *J. Appl. Phys.* 31, 352S (1960).
- [13] Slack, G. A., *J. Appl. Phys.* 31, 1571 (1960).
- [14] Vernon, M. W., and Lovell, M. C., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 27, 1125 (1966).
- [15] Clendenen, R. L., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Chem. Phys.* 44, 4223 (1966).
- [16] Vernon, M. W., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 37, K1 (1970).
- [17] Bartel, L. C., and Morosin, B., *Phys. Rev. B3*, 1039 (1971).
- [18] Shull, C. G., Strauser, W. A., and Wollan, E. O., *Phys. Rev.* 83, 333 (1951).
- [19] Roth, W. L., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), pp 455-487.
- [20] Singer, J. R., *Phys. Rev.* 104, 929 (1956).
- [21] Kondoh, K., Uchida, E., Nakazumi, Y., and Nagamiya, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 13, 579 (1958).
- [22] Roth, W. L., *J. Appl. Phys.* 31, 2000 (1960).
- [23] Kondoh, H., and Takeda, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 19, 2041 (1964).
- [24] Yamada, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 21, 650 (1966); 21, 664 (1966).
- [25] Francois, J., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 230, 1282 (1950); 230, 2183 (1950).
- [26] Teichner, S. J., and Morrison, J. A., *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 51, 961 (1955).
- [27] Tourky, A. R., Hanafi, Z., and Salem, T. M., *Z. Phys. Chem. (Leipzig)* 243, 145 (1970).
- [28] Morin, F. J., *Phys. Rev.* 93, 1199 (1954).
- [29] Snowden, D. P., Saltsburg, H., and Perene, J. H., Jr., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 25, 1099 (1964).
- [30] Nachman, M., Cojocar, L. N., and Ribco, L. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 8, 773 (1965).
- [31] Pizzini, S., and Morlotti, R., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 114, 1179 (1967).
- [32] Aiken, J. G., and Jordan, A. G., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 29, 2153 (1968).
- [33] Eror, N. G., and Wagner, J. B., Jr., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 35, 641 (1969).
- [34] van Houten, S., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 17, 7 (1960).
- [35] Ksendzov, Ya. M., Ansel'm, L. N., Yasil'eva, L. L., and Latysheva, V. M., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 5, 1116 (1963).
- [36] Zhuge, V. P., and Shelykh, A. I., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 5, 1278 (1963).
- [37] Roilos, M., and Nagels, P., *Solid State Commun.* 2, 285 (1964).
- [38] Heikes, R. R., in *Transition Metal Compounds*, Ed. E. R. Schatz, (Gordon and Breach, Science Publ., New York, 1964).
- [39] Koide, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 20, 123 (1965).
- [40] Ksendzov, Ya. M., and Drabkin, I. A., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 7, 1519 (1965).
- [41] Snowden, D. P., and Saltsburg, H., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 14, 497 (1965).
- [42] Bosman, A. J., and Crevecouer, C., *Phys. Rev.* 144, 763 (1966).
- [43] Cojocar, L. N., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 22, 361 (1967).
- [44] Ksendzov, Ya. M., Avdeenko, B. K., and Makarov, V. V., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 9, 828 (1967).
- [45] Van Daal, H. J., and Bosman, A. J., *Phys. Rev.* 158, 736 (1967).
- [46] Austin, I. G., Springthorpe, A. J., Smith, B. A., and Turner, C. E., *Proc. Phys. Soc. (Lond.)* 90, 157 (1967).
- [47] Uno, R., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 22, 1502 (1967).
- [48] Kabashima, S., and Kawakubo, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 24, 493 (1968).
- [49] Toussaint, C. J., and Vos, G., *J. Appl. Cryst.* 1, 187 (1968).
- [50] Minomura, S., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Appl. Phys.* 34, 3043 (1963).
- [51] Adler, D., *Solid State Phys.* 21, 1 (1968).
- [52] Goodenough, J. B., *J. Appl. Phys.* 39, 403 (1968).
- [53] Austin, I. G., and Mott, N. F., *Adv. Phys.* 18, 41 (1969).
- [54] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi (a)* 1, 597 (1970).
- [55] Bosman, A. J., and Van Daal, H. J., *Adv. Phys.* 19, 1 (1970).
- [56] Adler, D., and Feinleib, J., *Phys. Rev. B2*, 3112 (1970).
- [57] Doyle, W. P., and Loneragan, G. A., *Disc. Faraday Soc.* 26, 27 (1958).
- [58] Newman, R., and Chrenko, R. M., *Phys. Rev.* 114, 1507 (1959).
- [59] Newman, R., and Chrenko, R. M., *Phys. Rev.* 115, 882 (1959).
- [60] Stephens, D. R., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Chem. Phys.* 34, 937 (1961).
- [61] Haber, J., and Stone, F. S., *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 59, 1 (1963); 59, 192 (1963).
- [62] Gielisse, P. J., Plendl, J. N., Mansur, L. C., Marshall, R., Mitra, S. S., Mykolajewycz, R., and Smakula, A., *J. Appl. Phys.* 36, 2446 (1965).
- [63] Austin, I. G., Clay, B. D., and Turner, C. E., *J. Phys. C. (Ser. 2)* 1, 1418 (1968).
- [64] Rossi, C. E., and Paul, W., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 30, 2295 (1969).
- [65] Cherkashin, A. E., and Vilesov, F. I., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 11, 1068 (1969).
- [66] Jacono, M. L., Sgamellotti, A., and Cimino, A., *Z. Phys. Chem. (N.F.)* 70, 179 (1970).
- [67] Powell, R. J., and Spicer, W. E., *Phys. Rev. B2*, 2182 (1970).
- [68] Brown, F. C., Gähwiller, C., and Kunz, A. B., *Solid State Commun.* 9, 487 (1971).
- [69] Kondoh, H., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 15, 1970 (1960).
- [70] Sievers, A. J., and Tinkham, M., *Phys. Rev.* 129, 1566 (1963).
- [71] Richards, P. L., *J. Appl. Phys.* 34, 1237 (1963).
- [72] McNatt, J. L., *Phys. Rev. Letters* 23, 915 (1969).
- [73] Cherkashin, A. E., Vilesov, F. I., Keier, N. P., and Bulgakov, N. N., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 11, 506 (1969).
- [74] Yamashita, J., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 18, 1010 (1963).
- [75] Switendick, A. C., *MIT Quart. Progr. Rept. No. 49*, 1963 (unpublished, quoted in [51]).
- [76] Wilson, T. M., *J. Appl. Phys.* 40, 1588 (1969); *Intern. J. Quant. Chem. HHS*, 757 (1970).
- [77] Bhide, V. G., and Shenoy, G. K., *Phys. Rev.* 143, 309 (1966).
- [78] Siegwirth, J. D., *Phys. Rev.* 155, 285 (1967).
- [79] Zhuge, V. P., Novruzov, O. N., and Shelykh, A. I., *Sov. Phys.—Solid State (English Transl.)* 11, 1044 (1969).
- [80] Fine, M. E., *Rev. Mod. Phys.* 25, 158 (1953).
- [81] Street, R., and Lewis, B., *Nature (Lond.)* 168, 1036 (1951).
- [82] Slack, G. A., *Phys. Rev.* 126, 427 (1962).
- [83] Föex, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 227, 193 (1948).
- [84] Muan, A., *Nucl. Sci. Abstr.* 20, 50 (1966).
- [85] Bizette, H., and Mainard, R., *Bull. Soc. Sci. Bretagne* 42, 209 (1967).



## I.9. Copper Oxides

Phase equilibrium studies [1-3] on the Cu-O system indicate that  $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{CuO}$  are the only stable oxide phases in the solid state; both have narrow ranges of homogeneity. Frondel [4] has reported the existence of a tetragonal nonstoichiometric oxide of the formula  $(\text{Cu}^{2+}_{1-2x}\text{Cu}^{+}_{2x})\text{O}_{1-x}$ ,  $x=0.116$ , but details are not known.

**$\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$ :** Cuprous oxide,  $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$ , has a cubic structure [5] and no phase transformations are known up to the melting point [3, 5]. Because of the extensive use of  $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$  as a barrier layer photoelectric cell, many workers have successfully grown single crystals of the oxide [6, 7].  $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$  has considerable covalency associated with the Cu-O bond and exhibits plastic behavior above 870 K [5, 8]. The material is a semiconductor and the bulk and surface resistivities and photoconductivity have been examined by several workers [9-18]. Optical absorption studies [19-22] indicate several reflection bands with an absorption edge, corresponding to the optical energy gap, of  $\sim 2.02$  eV.  $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$  exhibits the interesting phenomena of exciton spectra at low temperatures which appear

as hydrogen-like series of narrow lines at the absorption edge and towards the long-wavelength region (yellow series). Similar series of lines (called the green, blue-green and blue series) also appear near the other interband transitions [23-25] and are due to the optical excitation of the excitons in  $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$ . Detailed investigation of these excitonic spectra contributed to the understanding of the photoconductivity and band structure of  $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$  [23, 26].

**$\text{CuO}$ :** Cupric oxide,  $\text{CuO}$ , has a monoclinic structure [27, 28] and has considerable covalency associated with the Cu-O bond [28]; no phase transformations are known at ordinary pressures.  $\text{CuO}$  is a semiconductor [29, 30] and resistivity studies at high pressure [29] seem to indicate a phase transition; however, detailed data are lacking.

$\text{CuO}$  forms solid solutions with  $\text{PdO}$  [31, 32] and 'PtO' [33] having a tetragonal structure and with  $\text{MgO}$ ,  $\text{NiO}$  and  $\text{CoO}$  having cubic rock salt structure [32]; the lattice constant-composition curve extrapolated to pure  $\text{CuO}$  suggest the existence of a tetragonal or cubic metastable (crypto-) modification of  $\text{CuO}$  [31-33].

Copper oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b><math>\text{Cu}_2\text{O}</math></b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	Cubic; space group, $\text{Pn}3\text{m}$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a=4.268\pm 0.001$ Å. TEC (120-470 K), $^{\circ}\text{C}$ : $2\times 10^{-6}$ . Melting point $\sim 1510$ K.	$\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$ has an unusual structure described as two interpenetrating and identical frame works of copper and oxygen atoms which are not cross connected by any primary Cu-O bonds. Considerable covalency is associated with the Cu-O bond.	[5, 8].
Electrical properties.	Semiconductor (300-670 K); $\rho$ (400 K) $\sim 2\times 10^3$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $E_a=0.26$ eV; $\alpha$ (400 K) $\approx +1$ mV/ $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ; $\mu_H$ (300 K) $\approx 0.08$ $\text{cm}^2/\text{V s}$ . $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$ may be nearly an ionic conductor and extrinsic hole conduction can occur by activated hopping.	The conductivity behavior in $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$ is complicated by surface and photoconductivity effects.	[9, 15].
Elastic properties by pulse echo technique (4.2-300 K).	Room temperature values of elastic constants ( $\times 10^{12}$ dyn/cm $^2$ ): $C_{11}=1.165\pm 0.005$ ; $c_{12}=1.003\pm 0.04$ ; $c_{44}=0.121\pm 0.003$ . Limiting low temperature values ( $\sim 4.2$ K) ( $\times 10^{12}$ dyn/cm $^2$ ): $c_{11}=1.211\pm 0.005$ ; $c_{12}=1.054\pm 0.04$ ; $c_{44}=$	—	[34].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Optical properties and band structure.	<p><math>0.109 \pm 0.003</math>. <math>\theta_D = 181</math> K; compressibility (300 K) <math>= 0.946 \times 10^{-6}</math> cm<sup>2</sup>/kg.</p> <p>Reflectivity bands at 2.67, 3.85, 4.64 and 5.00 eV are noted. Energy gap is estimated to be 2.02 eV. <math>\epsilon_0 = 7.60</math>; <math>\epsilon_\infty = 6.46</math>. Exciton spectra are noted at the band edge at low temperatures.</p>	The data are discussed in terms of the band structure of Cu <sub>2</sub> O.	[14, 19–26].
<b>CuO</b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	<p>Monoclinic; space group, C2/c; <math>Z = 4</math>; <math>a = 4.6837 \pm 0.005</math> Å; <math>b = 3.4226 \pm 0.0005</math> Å; <math>c = 5.1288 \pm 0.0006</math> Å; <math>\beta = 99.54 \pm 0.01^\circ</math>. TEC (293–973 K, /°C) <math>\approx 6.5 \times 10^{-6}</math>. Each copper atom is coordinated to four coplanar oxygen atoms situated at the corners of an almost rectangular parallelogram; the oxygen atom is coordinated to four copper atoms situated at the corners of a distorted tetrahedron.</p> <p>Estimated ionic character 40%; hence the bonding in CuO appears to be predominantly covalent.</p>	The structure can be described in the following manner: the building elements are the oxygen coordination parallelograms, which form chains by sharing edges. Such chains traverse the structure in the [110] and $[\bar{1}10]$ directions, the two types of chains alternating in the [001] direction. Each type of chain is stacked in the [010] direction with a separation between the chains of $\sim 2.7$ Å; each individual chain in a group of stacked chain of [110] type is linked to each chain in the two adjacent groups of $[\bar{1}10]$ type by corner sharing.	[3, 27, 28].
Electrical properties.	$\rho$ (296 K) $\sim 2\text{--}4 \times 10^3$ Ωcm at 20 kbar pressure. High pressure studies indicate no transition up to 450 kbar at 300 K or up to 419 K at 17 kbars; however, at 391 K, $\rho$ shows discontinuous drop at 187 kbar or 462 kbar at 360 K. $\alpha$ data indicate $p$ type behavior. Detailed data are lacking.	The high pressure data seem to indicate a solid-solid phase transition in CuO but detailed studies are yet to be made.	[29, 30].

## References

- [1] Roberts, H. S., and Smyth, F. H., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **43**, 1061 (1921).
- [2] Gadalla, A. M. M., and White, J., *Trans. Brit. Ceram. Soc.* **63**, 39 (1964).
- [3] Pranatis, A. L., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **51**, 182 (1968).
- [4] Frondel, C., *Am. Mineral.* **26**, 657 (1941).
- [5] Suzuki, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* **15**, 2018 (1960).
- [6] Toth, R. S., Kilkson, R., and Trivich, D., *J. Appl. Phys.* **31**, 1117 (1960).
- [7] Brower, W. S., Jr. and Parker, H. S., *J. Cryst. Growth* **8**, 227 (1971), and references therein.
- [8] Vagnard, G., and Washburn, J., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* **51**, 88 (1968).
- [9] Toth, R. S., Kilkson, R., and Trivich, D., *Phys. Rev.* **122**, 482 (1961).
- [10] O'Keeffe, M., and Moore, W. J., *J. Chem. Phys.* **35**, 1324 (1961); **36**, 3009 (1962).
- [11] Campbell, R. H., Kass, W. J., and O'Keeffe, M., in *Mass Transport in Oxides*, Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), Spec. Publ. 296 (1968), p. 173.
- [12] Young, A. P., and Schwartz, C. M., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* **30**, 249 (1969).



## I.10. Zinc Oxides

ZnO is the stable oxide of zinc and it has the wurtzite (hexagonal) structure at room temperature. It is piezoelectric. No phase transformations are known in ZnO in the range 4.2 to 890 K. At high pressures, it transforms to the rock salt structure at room temperature.

Vannerberg [1] has reported a cubic form of zinc peroxide,  $\text{ZnO}_2$  ( $a = 4.871 \pm 0.006 \text{ \AA}$ ), but apparently no other studies on this material are available in the literature.

Because of the technical importance, single crystals of ZnO have been grown by a variety of techniques including hydrothermal, flux growth, traveling solvent, vapor phase reaction and oxidation methods [2-7]. Lattice parameters and thermal expansion coefficients have been determined by various workers in the range 4.2 to 890 K [7-13]. ZnO is a semiconductor and the electrical transport properties and optical characteristics have been examined in detail in the literature [6, 14-18].

High pressure x-ray diffraction [19, 20] and optical studies [21] indicated that ZnO transforms from hexagonal to cubic structure at pressures  $\sim 100$ -125 kbar at 300 K (Bates et al. give a value 670 K). Studies of Bates and co-workers [20] indicate that  $\text{NH}_4\text{Cl}$  acts as a catalyst in the formation of the high pressure phase and the transformation is sluggish. The cubic phase does not revert back to the wurtzite structure even after prolonged standing (several weeks) at room temperature; however, at  $\sim 390 \text{ K}$ , it reverts within three weeks time.

### Zinc oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>ZnO</b>  Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	Range, 4.2-890 K; Hexagonal; space group, $P6_3mc$ ; $Z=2$ ; $\theta_D = 370 \text{ K}$ . $T = 297 \text{ K}$ : $a = 3.2497 \pm 0.0009 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 5.206 \pm 0.0009 \text{ \AA}$ . TEC (300-890 K; $^\circ\text{C}$ ): $  ^a = 6.05 \times 10^{-6} + 2.20 \times 10^{-9} t + 2.29 \times 10^{-12} t^2$ ; $  ^c = 3.53 \times 10^{-6} + 2.38 \times 10^{-9} t + 9.24 \times 10^{-12} t^2$ ( $t$ in $^\circ\text{C}$ ). Ibach [12] and Reeber [9] find that in the range 4.2-300 K, $a$ goes through a minimum at 93 K.	Reeber [9] has summarized all the earlier crystal data on ZnO. Slight anisotropy in TEC values is evident.	[9, 11, 12].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Pressure transition	High pressure x-ray study shows $T_c$ to be 673 or 300 K at pressures $\sim 105$ – $110$ kbars. Cubic phase; space group, $Fm\bar{3}m$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=4.28$ Å. $\Delta H=785$ cal/mol; $\Delta S=-2.5$ e.u.; $dP/dT=42.5\times 10^{-3}$ bar/°C; $\Delta V=-2.55$ cm <sup>3</sup> /mol. High pressure optical absorption indicates transition at 125 kbars at 300 K. Absorption edge is at 3.14 eV ( $\equiv E_g$ , at 1 bar); $d(\Delta E_g)/dP=0.6$ – $1.9\times 10^{-6}$ eV/bar (wurtzite); $=1.9\times 10^{-6}$ eV/bar (rock salt).	The 4:4 coordination of the wurtzite phase of ZnO changes to 6:6 coordination in the rock salt phase; the latter phase is denser.	[19–21].
Electrical properties.	Pure undoped crystals have $\rho\sim 1$ – $100$ $\Omega$ cm but doping increases the $\rho$ by a factor $\sim 10$ . The $\rho$ of sintered and unsintered specimens behave differently with respect to temperature. Interstitial metal atoms appear to play a dominant part.  Hutson [16] obtained the following transport parameters at 300 K: $\alpha\approx 1.7$ mV/K; $\mu_H=180$ cm <sup>2</sup> /V s; $n_c=2\times 10^{16}$ cm <sup>-3</sup> ; $m^*\approx 0.5$ m; $m_p^*=0.27$ m; $\alpha_F^*=0.85$ ; $\epsilon_0=8.5$ ; $\epsilon_\infty=3.73$ ; $\theta_D=920$ K.	$E_g$ is $\sim 3$ eV but donor levels of $\sim 0.3$ eV below the conduction band always create charge carriers thermally and contribute to the conductivity.  In the range 150–900 K, $T$ dependence of $\mu_H$ has been explained by the optical mode scattering; however, below 150 K, ionized impurity scattering and phonon-drag effects play a significant role.	[14–18].

## References

- [1] Vannerberg, N. G., *Arkiv Kemi* 14, 119 (1959).
- [2] Weaver, E. A., *J. Cryst. Growth* 1, 320 (1967).
- [3] Kleber, W., and Mlodoch, R., *Krist. Tech.* 1, 245 (1966); *Chem. Abstr.* 69, 46561m (1968).
- [4] Hirose, M., and Kubo, I., *Japan J. Appl. Phys* 8, 402 (1969).
- [5] Cleland, J. W., in *Mass Transport in Oxides*, Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), Spec. Publ. 296, (1968), p. 195.
- [6] Nielsen, K. F., *J. Cryst. Growth* 3–4, 141 (1968).
- [7] Heller, R. B., McGannon, J., and Weber, A. H., *J. Appl. Phys.* 21, 1283 (1950).
- [8] Abrahams, S. C., and Beinstein, J. L., *Acta Cryst.* 25B, 1233 (1969).
- [9] Reeber, R. R., *J. Appl. Phys.* 41, 5063 (1970).
- [10] Sirdeshmukh, D. B., and Deshpande, V. T., *Curr. Sci. (India)* 36, 630 (1967).
- [11] Khan, A. A., *Acta Cryst.* 24A, 403 (1968).
- [12] Ibach, H., *Phys. Stat. solidi* 33, 257 (1969).
- [13] Kirchner, H. P., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 52, 379 (1969).
- [14] Hahn, E. E., *J. Appl. Phys.* 22, 855 (1951).
- [15] Hutson, A. R., *Phys. Rev.* 108, 222 (1957).
- [16] Hutson, A. R., in *Semiconductors*, Ed. N. B. Hannay (Reinhold Publ. Corp., New York, 1959), p. 541.
- [17] Seitz, M. A., and Whitmore, D. H., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 29, 1033 (1968).
- [18] Hideo, H., and Kasae, K., *Nippon Kagaku Zasshi* 90, 112 (1969); *Chem. Abstr.* 70, 71821z (1969).
- [19] Class, W., Iannucci, A., and Nesor, H., *Norelco Reporter* 13, 87 (1966); 13, 94 (1966).
- [20] Bates, C. H., White, W. B., and Roy, R., *Science* 137, 993 (1962).
- [21] Edwards, A. L., Slykhouse, T. E., and Drickamer, H. G., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 11, 140 (1959).



## II. Oxides of 4d Transition Elements

### II.1. Yttrium Oxides

The fully oxidized form,  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$ , is the only solid oxide of yttrium [1-3]; substoichiometric yttrium oxide,  $\text{YO}_{1.5-x}$ , has, however, been reported by a few workers [4-6]; with  $x=0.009$ , the oxide possesses intense green color and is paramagnetic in nature, but the crystal structure is the same as that of stoichiometric  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$ . Miller and Daane [5] report a higher lattice parameter and a lower density for  $\text{YO}_{1.491}$  compared to  $\text{YO}_{1.500}$ . A monoxide,  $\text{YO}$ , was reported [7] as an impurity in Y metal on the basis of x-ray pattern, but it is likely to have been a surface film; the existence of  $\text{YO}$  as a bulk phase has not been reported.

**$\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$ :**  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  has a cubic C-type rare-earth oxide structure at room temperature and 1 atmospheric pressure and can be described as a modified fluorite phase having one anion in four missing to balance the trivalent cationic charge with a slight readjustment of the positions of the remaining ions. The resulting unoccupied anion sites may be considered as forming nonintersecting strings along the four  $\langle 111 \rangle$  directions of the cubic cell [1-3].

A hexagonal (H) form of  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  at high temperatures ( $\sim 2650$  K) has been reported by Foëx and Traverse [8]. This H-form of  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  is closely related to the A-type rare-earth oxide structure. The C $\rightarrow$ H transformation has been found to be reversible [8] and the two modifications are usually observed to coexist over a remarkably extended range of temperatures. Noguchi et al. [9] report a crystal structure transition (probably C $\rightarrow$ H) at  $\sim 2550$  K. Mehrotra et al. [10] have reported a high temperature transformation in  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  which is reversible and occurs over the range 670 to 1170 K. The high temperature phase has been

indexed on a hexagonal basis but a monoclinic symmetry could not be ruled out.

The C-type structure of  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  is relatively loose and is of lower density compared to the B-(monoclinic) and A-(hexagonal) type structures (usually adopted by rare earth sesquioxides). One would, therefore, expect that application of pressure should favor the denser structures. Accordingly, Hoekstra and Gingerich [11], Hoekstra [12] and Prewitt et al. [13] noticed that C $\rightarrow$ B conversion occurs in  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  at  $\sim 25$  kbar and at  $\sim 1270$  K. The high pressure phase can be quenched and the reversibility of the phase transformation has been confirmed by heating the B-form in air at  $\sim 1270$  K or annealing in air at ambient pressure and  $\sim 1170$  K for several hours [11, 12]; from the observed pressure-temperature data, the enthalpy and entropy changes accompanying the C $\rightarrow$ B transformation in  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  have been estimated [1, 14].

Electrical properties of  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  have been examined by a few workers [15-22].  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  exhibits *p*-type semiconduction with considerable ionic contribution to the total conductivity. The ionic conductivity has been ascribed to the anionic migration [17, 18, 20-24] but the contribution is smaller the larger the temperature and is less than 1 percent above 1500 K; impurities in slight amounts seem to play a dominant role in ionic conduction [18, 24].

$\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  forms solid solutions with oxides of the type  $\text{MO}$  ( $\text{M}=\text{Sr}$  [25]),  $\text{M}_2\text{O}_3$  ( $\text{M}=\text{B}$  [26],  $\text{Al}$  [27],  $\text{Sc}$  [28, 29],  $\text{La}$  [30] and  $\text{Nd}$  [30]) and  $\text{MO}_2$  ( $\text{M}=\text{Ti}$  [31, 32],  $\text{Zr}$  [9, 31, 33-36],  $\text{Hf}$  [37-42],  $\text{Ce}$  [23],  $\text{Th}$  [43, 44] and  $\text{Re}$  [45, 46]) and their properties have been examined extensively. Some of the  $\text{ThO}_2$ - $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  solid solutions exhibit 100 percent ionic conductivity and are used as solid electrolytes [47, 48].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>Y<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub></b>			
Crystal structure (including high temperature high pressure x-ray studies.	$T=300$ K, 1 atm pressure: Cubic (C-type); space group, Ia <sub>3</sub> ; $Z=16$ ; $a=10.604$ Å. High temperature phases. $T=1170$ K: Hexagonal (A-type?); $a=9.80$ Å; $c=10.17$ Å. $T=2603$ K: Hexagonal (H-type); $a=3.805$ Å; $c=6.085$ Å. Cubic-monoclinic (B-type) transition at $\sim 25$ kbar and at $\sim 1270$ K. High pressure phase is monoclinic; space group, C2/m; $Z=6$ ; $a=13.91 \pm 0.01$ Å; $b=3.483 \pm 0.003$ Å; $c=8.593 \pm 0.008$ Å; $\beta=100.15 \pm 0.05$ Å. $\Delta H$ (estimated) $\sim 2$ kcal/mol; $\Delta S$ (estimated) $\sim 1.5$ e.u. Melting point = $2959 \pm 20$ K [49].	The cubic structure of Y <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> is the usual structure type adopted by the heavy rare earth oxides. It is remarkable that the structure change on heating is to that of a lower symmetry and is due to the changes in coordination and increase in density. The pressure transition does not go through the corundum phase and the detailed mechanism has been discussed by Prewitt et al. [13].	[1-3, 8, 10-12].
Electrical properties (300-1500 K).	Semiconductor; $\rho$ (970 K) $\sim 10^7$ Ωcm; $E_g \sim 1$ eV; $\alpha$ (900 K) $\sim 2$ mV/°C; $p$ -type to $n$ -type change at low oxygen partial pressures. Considerable ionic conductivity below 1000 K; above 1500 K, pure electronic conduction.	Y <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> at low temperatures can be considered to be almost an insulator having a very high resistivity. Impurities exert a lot of influence in the ionic conductivity of the material; purest sample has a very low ionic contribution. The $p$ - to $n$ -type change in Y <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> may be due to loss of oxygen and creation of anion vacancies at high temperatures.	[15-24].
Dielectric and infrared studies.	$\epsilon_0=9.77$ ; $\epsilon_\infty=3.58$ . Several bands in the region 300-560 cm <sup>-1</sup> are noted; weak bands in the region 800-1070 cm <sup>-1</sup> also exist. The bands are attributed to metal-oxygen vibrations.	—	[50-53].
Heat capacity studies (300-1800 K).	$C_p$ (1300 K) $=31.17 \pm 19$ cal/deg mol. An anomaly has been noted at 1330 K with a $\Delta H=310$ cal/mol; $\Delta H$ (estimated, by extrapolation) $=249 \pm 66$ cal/mol; $\Delta S=0.19 \pm 0.05$ e.u.	The cause of the $C_p$ anomaly at 1330 K is not known.	[54, 55].

## References

- [1] Brauer, G., Progr. in the Science and Technology of Rare Earths Ed. L. Eyring (Pergamon, Oxford), 1, 152 (1964); 2, 312 (1966); 3, 434 (1968).
- [2] Fert, A., Bull. Soc. Franc. Mineral Crist. 85, 267 (1962).
- [3] Paton, M. G., and Maslen, E. N., Acta Cryst. 19, 307 (1965).
- [4] Haefling, J. A., Schmidt, F. A., and Carlson, O. N., J. Less-Comm. Metals 7, 433 (1964).
- [5] Miller, A. E., and Daane, A. H., J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem. 27, 1955 (1965).



- [6] Miller, A. E., Thesis, Iowa State Univ. of Sci. and Tech. 1964; Nucl. Sci. Abstr. 20, 880 (1966).
- [7] Huber, E. J., Jr., Head, E. L., and Holley, C. E., Jr., J. Phys. Chem. 61, 497 (1957).
- [8] Foëx, M., and Traverse, J.-P., Compt. Rend. (Paris) 261, 2490 (1965).
- [9] Noguchi, T., Mizuno, M., and Yamada, T., Bull. Chem. Soc. Japan 43, 2614 (1970).
- [10] Mehrotra, P. N., Chandrashekar, G. V., Rao, C. N. R., and Subbarao, E. C., Trans. Faraday Soc. 62, 3586 (1966).
- [11] Hoekstra, H. R., and Gingerich, K. A., Science 146, 1163 (1964).
- [12] Hoekstra, H. R., Inorg. Chem. 5, 754 (1966).
- [13] Prewitt, C. T., Shannon, R. D., Rogers, D. B., and Sleight, A. W., Inorg. Chem. 8, 1985 (1969).
- [14] Westrum, E. F., Jr., Progr. in the Science and Technology of Rare Earths, Ed. L. Eyring (Pergamon, Oxford) 3, 459 (1968).
- [15] Noddack, W., and Walch, H., Z. Elektrochem. 63, 269 (1959); Z. Physik. Chem. (Leipzig) 211, 194 (1959).
- [16] Neimin, A. D., and Pal'guev, S. F., Chem. Abstr. 59, 9417g (1963).
- [17] Tare, V. B., and Schmalzried, H., Z. Physik. Chem. (NF) 43, 30 (1964).
- [18] Tallan, N. M., and Vest, R. W., J. Am. Ceram. Soc. 49, 401 (1966).
- [19] Zyrin, A. V., Dubok, V. A., and Tresvyatskii, S. G., Chem. Abstr. 69, 62562t (1968).
- [20] Chandrashekar, G. V., Mehrotra, P. N., Subba Rao, G. V., Subbarao, E. C., and Rao, C. N. R., Trans. Faraday Soc. 63, 1295 (1967).
- [21] Subba Rao, G. V., Ph.D. Thesis, Indian Institute of Technology, Kanpur, India, 1969.
- [22] Subba Rao, G. V., Ramdas, S., Mehrotra, P. N., and Rao, C. N. R., J. Solid State Chem. 2, 377 (1970).
- [23] Subba Rao, G. V., Ramdas, S., Tomar, M. S., and Rao, C. N. R., Ind. J. Chem. 9, 242 (1971) and references therein.
- [24] Etsell, T. H., and Flengas, S. N., Chem. Rev. 70, 339 (1970).
- [25] Lopato, L. M., Yaremenko, Z. A., and Tresvyatskii, S. G., Dopovidi Akad. Nauk Ukr RSR, 1493 (1965).
- [26] Levin, E. M., Phys. Chem. Glasses 7, 90 (1966).
- [27] Bondar, I. A., and Toropov, N. A., Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Ser. Khim. 212 (1966).
- [28] Hajek, B., Petru, F., Kalalova, E., and Dolezalova, J., Z. Chem. 6, 268 (1966).
- [29] Trezebiatowski, W., and Horyn, R., Bull. Acad. Polon. Sci., Ser. Sci. Chim. 13, 311 (1965).
- [30] Andreeva, A. B., and Keler, E. K., Zh. Prikl. Khim. 39, 489 (1966).
- [31] Collongues, M. R., Queyroux, F., Perez, M., Jorba, Y., and Gilles, J.-C., Bull. Soc. Chim. France 4, 1141 (1965).
- [32] Ault, J. D., and Welch, A. J. E., Acta Cryst. 20, 410 (1966).
- [33] Rouanet, A., Compt. Rend. (Paris) 267C, 1581 (1968).
- [34] Takahashi, T., and Suzuki, Y., Deuxiemes Jour. Int. des piles a Combustible, Bruxelles 378 (1967).
- [35] Strickler, D. W., and Carlson, W. G., J. Am. Ceram. Soc. 48, 286 (1965).
- [36] Duwez, P., Odell, F., and Brown, F. N., J. Electrochem. Soc. 98, 356 (1951).
- [37] Volchenkova, Z. S., and Pal'guev, S. F., Trans. Inst. Elektrokhim. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Ural. Filial 5, 133 (1964).
- [38] Robert, G., Deportes, C., and Besson, J., Deuxiemes Jour. Int. des piles a Combustible, Bruxelles 368 (1967).
- [39] Komissarova, L. N., Wang, C. S., and Spitsyn, V. I., Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Ser. Khim. 1, 3 (1965).
- [40] Caillet, M., Deportes, C., Robert, G., and Vitter, G., Rev. int. Hautes Temp. Refract. 4, 269 (1967).
- [41] Besson, J., Deportes, C., and Robert, G., Compt. Rend. (Paris) 262, 527 (1966).
- [42] Duclot, M., Vicat, J., and Deportes, C., J. Solid State Chem. 2, 236 (1970).
- [43] Wimmer, J. M., Bidwell, L. R., and Tallan, N. M., Nucl. Sci. Abstr. 19, 42896 (1965).
- [44] Subbarao, E. C., Sutter, P. H., and Hrizo, J., J. Am. Ceram. Soc. 48, 443 (1965).
- [45] Roy, R., McCarthy, G. J., Muller, O., and White, W. B., Nucl. Sci. Abstr. 20, 36784 (1966).
- [46] Roy, R., Kachi, S., McCarthy, G. J., Muller, O., and White, W. B., Nucl. Sci. Abstr. 20, 13260 (1966).
- [47] Wimmer, J. M., Bidwell, L. R., and Tallan, N. M., J. Am. Ceram. Soc. 50, 198 (1967).
- [48] Patterson, J. W., Bogren, E. C., and Rapp, R. A., J. Electrochem. Soc. 114, 752 (1967).
- [49] Noguchi, T., and Kozuka, T., Solar Energy 10, 203 (1966).
- [50] McDevitt, N. T., and Davidson, A. D., J. Opt. Soc. Amer. 56, 636 (1966).
- [51] Goldsmith, J. A., and Ross, S. D., Spectrochim. Acta 23A, 1909 (1967).
- [52] Subba Rao, G. V., Rao, C. N. R., and Ferraro, J. R., Appl. Spec. 24, 436 (1970).
- [53] Nigara, Y., Ishigame, M., and Sakurai, T., J. Phys. Soc. Japan 30, 453 (1971).
- [54] Pankratz, L. B., King, E. G., and Kelley, K. K., U.S. Bur. Mines, Rept. Invest. No. 6033, 1962.
- [55] Holley, C. E., Jr., Huber, E. J., Jr. and Baker, F. B., Progr. in the Science and Technology of Rare Earths Ed. L. Eyring (Pergamon, Oxford), 3, 343 (1968).

## II.2. Zirconium Oxides

The solubility of oxygen in  $\alpha$ -zirconium (hexagonal,  $a=3.231$  Å,  $c=5.148$  Å) is appreciable and with increasing oxygen content, the  $c$ -axis of the metal elongates, the change being marked around  $\text{ZrO}_{0.3}$  [1]; the  $a$  axis passes through a maximum around  $\text{ZrO}_{0.25}$ . The  $\text{Zr}_3\text{O}$  phase ( $a=5.629$  Å,  $c=5.197$  Å) is completely ordered, the compositions richer than  $\text{Zr}_3\text{O}$  being analogous to  $\text{Zr}_3\text{O}$  [1]. Electrical and mechanical properties of the solid solutions of oxygen in Zr have been measured and  $\text{Zr}_6\text{O}$  phase with a decomposition temperature of 1200 K has been identified in addition to the more stable  $\text{Zr}_3\text{O}$  [2]; both  $\text{Zr}_6\text{O}$  and  $\text{Zr}_3\text{O}$  are reported to be semiconductors. Both the  $\text{Zr}_6\text{O}$  and  $\text{Zr}_3\text{O}$  phases have been examined by electron microprobe and electron microscopic techniques and the ordered nature of the latter phase confirmed [3]. The structures of the solid solutions in the composition range 11–28.5 atomic percent oxygen have been examined by x-ray, neutron and electron diffraction techniques [1, 4, 5]. The compositions in the range 15–25 atomic percent oxygen can be described in terms of a one-dimensional long-period superstructure with a periodicity which increases with oxygen content [4]. The superstructure can be expressed in terms of the stacking sequence of octahedral interstitial sites in the lattice of  $\alpha$ -Zr with ABCABC... in  $\text{ZrO}_x$  ( $0.25 < x < 0.33$ ) and ABAB... in  $\text{ZrO}_y$  ( $0.33 < y < 0.40$ ) respectively;  $\text{Zr}_3\text{O}$  exhibits an intermediate structure with ABC BC AC AB stacking with 9 layers period [5].

An examination of chemically thinned single crystals of zirconium by electron diffraction during an isobaric treatment with  $\text{O}_2$  at  $5 \times 10^{-4}$  torr at 670 K



revealed superstructure patterns due to  $\text{Zr}_2\text{O}$  [6].  $\text{Zr}_2\text{O}$  crystallizes in the hexagonal system with  $a = 16.16 \text{ \AA}$  and  $c = 5.148 \text{ \AA}$ . Six oxygens form a ring and a total of four such rings form the supercell.

The most stable oxide of zirconium is the important ceramic dioxide,  $\text{ZrO}_2$  which normally crystallizes in the monoclinic structure ( $\text{P}2_1/\text{c}$ ) possessing 4  $\text{ZrO}_2$  units in the unit cell [7–9]. The monoclinic structure reversibly transforms to a tetragonal structure around 1420 K and to a fluorite type cubic form at very high temperatures around 2500 K [10–14].  $\text{ZrO}_2$  melts at  $2995 \pm 20 \text{ K}$  [15].

Oxygen equilibria over nonstoichiometric  $\text{ZrO}_2$  (with oxygen deficiency) have been examined by Aronson and others [16] in the 1100 to 1400 K range at  $10^{-12}$ – $10^{-20}$  atm pressures. The compositions of the oxide in the 1670 to 2170 K range at  $1 \cdot 10^{-6}$  atm have been investigated exhaustively by Carniglia et al. [17] who find the  $\text{ZrO}_{2-x}\text{-Zr}$  boundary to be  $x = 0.014$  at 2070 K and  $3.5 \times 10^{-6}$  atm of oxygen. A black form of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  has been prepared by heating hydrated  $\text{ZrO}_2$  in argon or vacuum; this has a tetragonal structure [18, 19]. Amorphous hydrated  $\text{ZrO}_2$  prepared by precipitation methods has been shown to possess short range order [19].

The phase transitions of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  have been investigated extensively by several workers. Although there were some inconsistencies and uncertainties in the earlier literature [20] recent studies have clearly established the transition temperatures [21] and there appears to be no doubt regarding the monoclinic-tetragonal and tetragonal-cubic transitions mentioned earlier [10–14]. The monoclinic-tetragonal transition shows appreciable hysteresis similar to martensitic phase transitions [22] and is predominantly athermal [22, 23]; the formation of the cubic form is reversible [22]. Anomalous intensity changes in the x-ray pattern are noticed prior to the monoclinic-tetragonal transition (in the 1200 to 1370 K range) and hybrid crystal formation has been noticed [24]; orientation relationship between the monoclinic and tetragonal phases has been established. The tetragonal-cubic transition around 2550 K (observed by x-ray studies in vacuum), is undoubtedly accompanied by partial reduction of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  and the phase boundary between the cubic and tetragonal forms is affected by the stoichiometry or oxygen deficiency [17, 25]. The lattice dimensions of monoclinic and tetragonal  $\text{ZrO}_2$  decrease with increase in oxygen deficiency, but the phase does not appear to be significantly affected.

Pressure induced monoclinic-tetragonal transition of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  has been reported [26–28]. Polymorphic be-

haviour of evaporated films of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  has been investigated by electron microscopy and diffraction [29]. As mentioned earlier, the mechanism of the monoclinic-tetragonal transition of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  has been examined by several workers [10–14, 21–24]. The kinetics of this transition with particular reference to its martensitic nature have been studied by Sukharevskii et al. [30]. The mechanism of the transition has also been studied with single crystals [31].

Preparation of finely-divided samples of the metastable phases of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  has been described by several workers [10, 11, 21, 32–34].  $\text{ZrO}_2$  prepared by decomposition of alkoxides is cubic at room temperature and transforms to the metastable tetragonal phase around 570 K which then transforms to the monoclinic phase in the range 580 to 670 K [32]. Occurrence of the metastable tetragonal phase in high surface area (small crystallite size) samples of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  has been examined by Garvie [33] and the kinetics of transformation of the metastable phase to the monoclinic phase have been investigated by Dow Whitney [34] and Surkarevskii et al. [30]. The low temperature metastable cubic and tetragonal phases possess lattice parameters identical to those of the corresponding high temperature phases [11, 21]. Thin evaporated films of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  also exhibit the cubic structure at room temperature as shown by electron diffraction [29]; the cubic form transforms to the tetragonal and monoclinic forms on heating.

Electrical conductivity measurements of Vest and co-workers [35, 36] have clearly shown that  $\text{ZrO}_2$  is a semiconductor, the sign of the majority carriers depending on the oxygen partial pressure and temperature; some evidence of ionic conduction in tetragonal  $\text{ZrO}_2$  has been presented. Electrical conductivity of the tetragonal phase has been measured by other workers [37, 38] as well. Electrical conductivity measurements have been employed to study the monoclinic-tetragonal transformation under pressure [26].

Phase equilibria, phase transitions, defect chemistry, electrical properties and other aspects of solid solutions of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  with a variety of oxides have been reported in the literature [39]. Solid solutions like  $\text{ZrO}_2\text{-CaO}$  [39, 40] are well-known solid electrolytes. Typical of the solid solutions investigated are  $\text{ZrO}_2\text{-MgO}$  [41, 42],  $\text{ZrO}_2\text{-SrO}$  [43],  $\text{ZrO}_2\text{-MnO}$  [44],  $\text{ZrO}_2\text{-R}_2\text{O}_3$  where  $\text{R} = \text{Sc, Y, or a rare earth}$  [10, 39, 45–54],  $\text{ZrO}_2\text{-CeO}_2$  [55],  $\text{ZrO}_2\text{-GeO}_2$  [56],  $\text{ZrO}_2\text{-TiO}_2$  [57–59] and  $\text{ZrO}_2\text{-HfO}_2$  [60–62]. The monoclinic tetragonal transition of  $\text{ZrO}_2$  is markedly affected in such solid solutions; as can be expected the cubic phase is stabilized in many of the solid solutions.



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>ZrO<sub>2</sub></b>  Crystal structures of the monoclinic, tetragonal and cubic phases of ZrO <sub>2</sub> by x-ray diffraction.	<p>The stable room temperature monoclinic phase has the P2<sub>1</sub>/C space group with 4 ZrO<sub>2</sub> in unit cell: <math>a = 5.1454 \pm 0.0005 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>b = 5.2075 \pm 0.0005 \text{ \AA}</math>; <math>c = 5.3107 \pm 0.0005 \text{ \AA}</math> and <math>\beta = 99^\circ 14' \pm 0^\circ 05'</math>. The Zr-O distances vary from 2.05 to 2.28 <math>\text{\AA}</math> (for the near neighbors) and there is a strong tendency to twin in the (100) direction and polymorphism can be understood in terms of the (fluorite type) layers parallel to (100).</p> <p>The tetragonal phase (<math>D_{4h}^{16}</math>-P4<sub>2</sub>/nmc) has dimensions: <math>a = 3.64 \text{ \AA}</math> and <math>c = 5.27 \text{ \AA}</math> at 1520 K with 2 molecules in the cell. The fluorite type cubic phase has <math>a \approx 5.26 \text{ \AA}</math> at the transition temperature.</p>	<p>The monoclinic structure can be considered to be a distorted fluorite structure. Detailed atomic positions in the monoclinic phase as well as structural rearrangements in polymorphic transitions to tetragonal and cubic phases have been discussed. The structures of ZrO<sub>2</sub> and HfO<sub>2</sub> have been compared.</p>	[7-9].
Phase transitions by x-ray diffraction.	<p>The phase transition temperatures reported by different workers vary to some extent. The ranges are: monoclinic→tetragonal, 1320-1490 K; tetragonal→cubic, ~2550-2650 K.</p> <p>There is considerable thermal hysteresis in the monoclinic-tetragonal transition just like in the transition of HfO<sub>2</sub>. For example, the tetragonal→monoclinic transition (on cooling) has been reported in the range 1320-1170 K.</p> <p>Coexistence of monoclinic and tetragonal phases as well as hybrid crystal formation have been observed in the range 1370-1490 K. The orientation relationship between the two phases is found in terms of the parallelism of the (100) and (010) planes of the tetragonal phase; the <i>b</i> axis of the monoclinic phase is similar to the <i>c</i> axis of the tetragonal phase.</p>	<p>The lattice dimension of the cubic phase will be a function of stoichiometry which in turn will depend on the temperature and oxygen partial pressure.</p> <p>The transitions of HfO<sub>2</sub> and ZrO<sub>2</sub> are similar.</p> <p>The transition is martensitic in character.</p>	[11-13].  [11-14, 21-25].  [14, 22-24].
Stoichiometry and its relation to the tetragonal-cubic transition.	<p>The tetragonal-cubic transition temperature found by x-ray diffraction (in vacuum) varies widely due to the changes in the stoichiometry of ZrO<sub>2</sub>. For a</p>	<p>The thermal hysteresis in the monoclinic-tetragonal transition arises from the differences between the forward and reverse transitions (i.e., heating <i>versus</i> cooling) The pretransformation region is between 1200 and 1370 K.</p> <p>At ~2670 K and 10<sup>-3</sup> torr of oxygen, the composition will be ZrO<sub>1.990±0.002</sub>. At ~2670 K and 2×10<sup>-3</sup> torr of oxygen, the composition will be ZrO<sub>1.998</sub>.</p>	[24].  [25].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	<p>composition of <math>\text{ZrO}_{1.97}</math>, the tetragonal-cubic transformation temperature corresponds to crossing of the (tetragonal <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> + cubic <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math>)-(cubic <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math>) phase boundary.</p> <p>The stoichiometry of <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> as a function of temperature and oxygen partial pressure has been investigated and the cubic-tetragonal transition temperature is significantly lowered in samples containing <math>\alpha</math>-Zr and <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math>.</p> <p><math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> is oxygen-deficient over the entire temperature range of 1370–2170 K at <math>p_{\text{O}_2} &lt; 1</math> atm. In the 1670–2170 K range, oxygen deficiency is given by <math>\log x \approx -0.890[(0.400 \times 10^{-4})/T] - [(\log P)/6]</math> where <math>x</math> is in <math>\text{ZrO}_{2-x}</math>, <math>T</math> is K and <math>p</math> is in atmospheres of oxygen.</p>	<p><math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> is nearly stoichiometric at 1270 K and 1 atm <math>p_{\text{O}_2}</math>. The <math>\text{ZrO}_{2-x}</math>-Zr phase boundary is at <math>x = 0.018</math> at <math>p_{\text{O}_2} \approx 3.5 \times 10^{-6}</math> atm and <math>T \approx 2070</math> K.</p> <p>Lattice thermal expansion is not affected by the oxygen deficiency although the dimensions of the monoclinic and tetragonal phases decrease; the monoclinic-tetragonal transition is not significantly affected. No change in Young's modulus and strength of <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> is noticed due to oxygen deficiency in sintered samples.</p>	[16, 17, 25]
Metallographic observations.	The monoclinic-tetragonal phase transition has been examined on a vacuum hot-stage microscope (up to 1570 K). In the 1320–1420 K range, the platelet substructure within $\text{ZrO}_2$ grains forms rapidly. Photomicrographs and motion pictures were taken through the transformation.	Based on these observations the transformation has been shown to be diffusionless and athermal as in martensite transformations.	[23].
High pressure studies.	Monoclinic $\text{ZrO}_2$ reversibly transforms to the tetragonal form at 298 K on application of pressures greater than 37 kbar. The tetragonal phase cannot be retained at ambient conditions.	$dT/dP$ of the transition has been reported to be $-0.01^\circ/\text{bar}$ in [27] and $-0.003^\circ/\text{bar}$ in [26].	[26–28].
Kinetics of monoclinic-tetragonal transformation.	Martensite (monoclinic $\rightleftharpoons$ tetragonal) transformations in $\text{ZrO}_2$ show no principle difference between athermal and isothermal kinetics. At a certain supercooling, the transformation velocity increases sharply and the transformation becomes athermal. In the tetragonal-monoclinic transition, a change in the kinetics of diffusionless transition is observed. This phenomenon has also been studied with the metastable tetragonal phase prepared by decomposition of the oxychloride.	Transformation velocity decreases with decreasing temperature in isothermal runs; the energy of activation is 150 kcal/mol.	[30].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Thermal expansion.	<p>Thermal expansion of the lattice parameters up to 1370 K have been reported. The monoclinic-tetragonal transition occurs around 1370° and the reverse transition occurs at much lower temperatures (980–1250 K).</p> <p>Thermal expansion data for the tetragonal phase are: <math>a = 3.588_2 + 4.50 \times 10^{-5} t</math> within <math>0.001_3</math> Å; <math>c = 5.188_2 + 7.57 \times 10^{-5} t</math> within <math>0.002_2</math> Å where <math>t</math> is in degrees centigrade between 1150 and 1700 °C.</p> <p>Thermal expansion data for monoclinic <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> have been measured in detail along the three axes and found to be highly anisotropic.</p>	<p>There is a critical Zr-O distance above which the monoclinic structure is no longer stable.</p> <p>The data are probably applicable up to 2270 K. At 1420 K, <math>a = 3.639</math> Å and <math>c = 5.275</math> Å and at 1970 K, <math>a = 3.678</math> Å and <math>c = 5.339</math> Å.</p> <p>The monoclinic-tetragonal transition is accompanied by a contraction of 3.42%.</p>	<p>[14, 63].</p> <p>[64].</p> <p>[65].</p>
Heat of transition.	The monoclinic-tetragonal transition is associated with an enthalpy change of 1420 cal/mol.		[66].
Superplasticity	Enhanced plasticity during the monoclinic-tetragonal transition has been studied.		[67].
Infrared spectra.	Cubic phase gives one band at $490 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ . Monoclinic phase shows several bands as expected.		[52, 68].
Neutron induced transformation.	The monoclinic-cubic transformation by neutrons depends on the method of preparation.	Impurities stabilize the high symmetry phase.	[69].
Metastable cubic and tetragonal phases and their phase transitions.	Finely divided samples of $\text{ZrO}_2$ prepared by the decomposition of alkoxides, oxychloride and other salts give rise to the metastable cubic and tetragonal phases. The metastable cubic form prepared from alkoxides transforms to the metastable tetragonal form ( $\sim 570$ K), and then to the monoclinic form (580–670 K). The temperatures of transformation seem to vary with the method of sample preparation and some workers have reported cubic-monoclinic transitions. The lattice parameters of these low temperature cubic and tetragonal forms agree with those of the high temperature phases. The metastable tetragonal phase pre-	Cubic phase lattice parameter from electron diffraction is $\sim 5.07$ Å. Thin evaporated films of $\text{ZrO}_2$ (as shown by electron diffraction) also exist in cubic form and the transformation to tetragonal and monoclinic form is affected by annealing, oxygen pressure etc. The cubic lattice parameters are around 5 Å, the actual value varying with annealing.	[10, 11, 21, 29, 32, 33, 52, 70].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	<p>pared by precipitation of alkaline aqueous solution or low-temperature calcination of zirconium nitrate has been found to be stable at room temperature due to the small crystallite size (or large surface area).</p> <p>The kinetics and mechanism of transformation of the metastable tetragonal phase to the monoclinic phase have been studied and the kinetic data have been interpreted in terms of Avrami's equation and order-disorder theory.</p> <p>The cubic-tetragonal transformation in thin films is monotropic while the tetragonal-monoclinic transformation exhibits the nucleation and growth mechanism.</p>	<p>No induction period was seen in the kinetics.</p>	<p>[34].</p> <p>[29].</p>
Electrical properties.	<p>Electrical properties have been reported by several workers. Monoclinic <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> is an amphoteric semiconductor at 1270 K and at high oxygen pressures (<math>1\text{--}10^{-6}</math> atm), the predominant defects are ionized Zr vacancies which give rise to low mobility holes. The defect structure of tetragonal <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> has been examined by measuring the temperature and oxygen pressure dependence of conductivity and the electronic transference number. At high temperatures and low <math>p_{\text{O}_2}</math>, <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> is an <math>n</math>-type semiconductor (due to ionized oxygen vacancies). Tetragonal <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> is a mixed electronic and ionic conductor. The conductivity change accompanying the monoclinic-tetragonal transition is isothermal and the rate of change depends on thermal and sample history.</p>	<p>There is considerable disagreement regarding the ionic transport numbers in monoclinic and tetragonal <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> and the available data have been nicely reviewed by Etsell and Flengers [39]. There is no doubt that <math>\text{ZrO}_2</math> is a mixed conductor. The conductivity minima have been reported at <math>10^{-9}</math> and <math>10^{-16}</math> atm at 1270 K for the monoclinic phase. For the tetragonal phase the minima are reported at <math>10^{-4}</math>, <math>10^{-6}</math> and <math>10^{-7}</math> atm at 1570 K. The minima are at higher oxygen pressures at higher temperatures.</p>	<p>[35, 36, 39].</p>



## References

- [1] Holmberg, B., and Dogerhamm, T., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 15, 919 (1961).
- [2] Kornilov, I. I., Glazova, V. V., and Kenina, E. M., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 169, 343 (1966).
- [3] Ericson, T., Osteberg, G., and Lehtinen, B., *J. Nucl. Materials* 25, 322 (1968).
- [4] Fehlmann, M., Jostsons, A., and Napier, J. G., *Z. Krist.* 129, 318 (1969).
- [5] Yamaguchi, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 24, 855 (1968).
- [6] Steeb, S., and Rickert, A., *J. Less Common Metals* 17, 429 (1969).
- [7] McCullough, J. D., and Trueblood, K. N., *Acta Cryst.* 12, 507 (1959).
- [8] Adam, J., and Rogers, M. D., *Acta Cryst.* 12, 951 (1959).
- [9] Smith, D. K., and Newkirk, H. W., *Acta Cryst.* 18, 983 (1965).
- [10] Kuznetsov, A. K., Keler, E. K., and Fan, F. K., *Zh. Prikl. Khim.* 38, 233 (1965).
- [11] Boganov, A. G., Rudenko, V. S., and Makarov, L. P., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR*, 160, 1065 (1965).
- [12] Smith, D. K., and Cline, C. F., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 45, 249 (1962).
- [13] Teufer, G., *Acta Cryst.* 15, 1187 (1962).
- [14] Ruh, R., and Corfield, P. W., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 53, 126 (1970).
- [15] Noguchi, T., and Kozuka, T., *Solar. Energy* 10, 203 (1966).
- [16] Aronson, S., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 108, 312 (1961); Kofstad, P., and Ruzicka, D. J., *ibid.* 110, 181 (1963).
- [17] Carniglia, S. C., Brown, S. D., and Schroeder, T. F., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 54, 13 (1971).
- [18] Livage, J., and Mazieres, C., *Compt. Rend.* 261, 4433 (1965).
- [19] Livage, J., Doi, K., and Mazieres, C., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 51, 349 (1968).
- [20] Weber, B. C., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 45, 614 (1962).
- [21] Ruh, R., and Rockett, T. J., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 53, 360 (1970).
- [22] Wolten, G. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 46, 418 (1963).
- [23] Fehrenbacher, L. L., and Jacobson, L. J., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 157 (1965).
- [24] Patil, R. N., and Subbarao, E. C., *Acta Cryst.* 26A, 535 (1970).
- [25] Nicholson, P. S., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 54, 52 (1971); see also Ruh, R., and Garrett, H. J., *ibid.* 50, 257 (1967).
- [26] Dow-Whitney, E., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 112, 91 (1965).
- [27] Vahldiek, F. W., and Lynch, C. T., *Proc. Intern. Conf. on Sintering and Related Phenomena*, Ed. G. C. Kuczinski, (Gordon and Breach, New York, 1966).
- [28] Kulcinski, G. L., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 51, 582 (1968).
- [29] El-Shanshoury, I. A., Rudenko, V. A., and Ibrahim, I. A., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 53, 264 (1970).
- [30] Sukharevskii, B. Ya., Alapin, B. G., and Gavrish, A. M., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 156, 677 (1967).
- [31] Grain, C. F., and Garvia, R. C., *U.S. Bur. Mines Rept. Invest. No. 6619*, 19 (1965), *CA*, 63, 5027A.
- [32] Mazdiyasi, K. S., Lynch, C. T., and Smith, J. S., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 372 (1965); *ibid.* 49, 286 (1966).
- [33] Garvie, R. C., *J. Phys. Chem.* 69, 1238 (1965).
- [34] Dow-Whitney, E., *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 61, 1991 (1965).
- [35] Vest, R. W., and Tallan, N. M., and Tripp, W. C., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 47, 635 (1964).
- [36] Vest, R. W., and Tallan, N. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 472 (1965).
- [37] Anthony, A. M., Guillot, A., and Nicolau, P., *Compt. Rend., Ser. A* 262B, 896 (1966).
- [38] McClaine, L. A., and Coppel, C. P., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 113, 80 (1966).
- [39] Etsell, T. H., and Flengers, S. N., *Chem. Revs.* 70, 339 (1970).
- [40] Subbarao, E. C., in *Non-Stoichiometric Compounds*, Ed. L. Mandelcorn (Academic Press, New York, 1964).
- [41] Grain, C. F., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 50, 288 (1967).
- [42] Viechnicki, D., and Stubican, U.S., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 48, 292 (1965).
- [43] Noguchi, T., Okubo, T., and Yonemochi, O., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 52, 178 (1969).
- [44] Bayer, G., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 53, 294 (1970).
- [45] Thornber, M. R., Bevan, D. J. M., and Graham, J., *Acta Cryst.* 24B, 1183 (1968).
- [46] Spiridonov, F. M., Popova, L. N., and Popilskii, R. Y., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 430 (1970).
- [47] Isupova, E. N., Glushkova, V. B., and Keler, E. V., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Neorg. Mater.* 4, 399 (1968).
- [48] Collongues, R., Queyroux, F., Jorba, M. P. Y., and Gilles, J. C., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 1141 (1965).
- [49] Rouanet, A., *Compt. Rend.* 267C, 1581 (1968).
- [50] Takahashi, T., and Suzuki, Y., *Deuxiemes Jour. Int. des Piles a Combustible, Bruxelles*, 378 (1967).
- [51] Mazdiyasi, K. S., Lynch, C. T., and Smith, J. S., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 50, 532 (1967).
- [52] Glushkova, V. B., and Koehler, E. K., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 2, 503 (1967); see also, *Sci. Ceram.* 4, 233 (1967), *CA*, 70, 60405r.
- [53] Davtyan, I. A., Glushkova, V. B., and Keler, E. K., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Neorg. Mater.* 2, 890 (1966).
- [54] Strickler, D. W., and Carlson, W. G., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 286 (1965).
- [55] Casselton, R. E. W., *Phys. stat. solidi (a)* 1, 787 (1970).
- [56] Lefevre, J., and Collongues, R., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 1959 (1966).
- [57] Ksendzov, Y. M., and Prokhvatilov, V. G., *Zhur Fiz. Khim.* 31, 321 (1957).
- [58] Keler, E. K., and Andreeva, A. B., *Ognevopory* 25, 320 (1960); *CA*, 51, 15237d; *CA*, 48, 6798h.
- [59] Shakhitin, D. M., Levintovich, E. V., Pivovarov, T. L., and Eliseeva, G. G., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Neorg. Mater.* 4, 1603 (1968).
- [60] Gavrish, A. M., Susharevskii, B. Y., Krivoruchko, P. P., and Zoz, E. I., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Neorg. Mater.* 5, 547 (1969).
- [61] Ruh, R., Garret, H. J., Domagala, R. F., and Tallan, N. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 51, 23 (1968).
- [62] Stansfield, O. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 436 (1965).
- [63] Grain, C. F., and Campbell, W. J., *U.S. Bur. Mines Rept. Invest.* 5982 (1962).
- [64] Lang, S. M., *Sci. Tech. Aerospace Rept.* 2, 2065 (1964).
- [65] Filatov, S. K., and Frank-Kamenetskii, V. A., *Soviet Phys.-Cryst.* 14, 696 (1970).
- [66] Coughlin, J. P., and King, E. G., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 72, 2262 (1950).
- [67] Hart, J. L., and Chakladar, A. C. D., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 2, 521 (1967).
- [68] White, W. B., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 2, 381 (1967).
- [69] Adam, J., and Cox, B., *J. Nucl. Energy* 17, 435 (1963).
- [70] Mazdiyasi, K. S., and Brown, L. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 53, 43 (1970).

## II.3. Niobium Oxides

Phase relations in the Nb-O system have been examined and reviewed over the past years by many workers [1-12]. In addition to the well-established monoxide, dioxide and pentoxide, several suboxides as well as a homologous series of oxides of the formula,  $\text{Nb}_{3n+1}\text{O}_{8n-2}$  ( $n=5$  to 8), are known. Niobium sesquioxide,  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_3$ , is not known, but the data of Nakayama et al. [13] seem to indicate the formation of this material as a hexagonal-type oxide.

**Suboxides:** The suboxides  $\text{NbO}_x$  ( $\text{Nb}_6\text{O}$ ),  $\text{NbO}_y$  ( $\text{Nb}_4\text{O}$ ) and  $\text{NbO}_z$  ( $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}$ ) form only by the oxidation of niobium metal or by ageing niobium which is supersaturated with oxygen in definite ranges of temperature and oxygen pressure.  $\text{NbO}_x$  and  $\text{NbO}_z$  are tetragonal while  $\text{NbO}_y$  is orthorhombic [11]. Detailed physical properties of these suboxides are not known.

**NbO:** Niobium monoxide is easily made by the oxidation of the metal and has a narrow range of homogeneity ( $0.982 \leq x \leq 1.008$  in  $\text{NbO}_x$ ) [1, 11, 14-17]. It has a cubic rock salt structure with  $\sim 25$  percent vacancies in the lattice which are ordered [1]. No phase transformations are known in this material; high temperature, high-pressure studies [18, 19] indicate no change in the vacancy concentration up to 77 kbar and at 1920 K. It appears that the nature of bonding in the ordered NbO structure is significantly different from that in the disordered vacancy structures of TiO and VO. Detailed resistivity studies by many workers [14-16, 20-22] indicate the metallic behavior of NbO in the range 2 to 900 K. The material becomes superconducting at  $\sim 1.5$  K [20]. Solid solution formation and the solubility of other monoxides in NbO have been examined by Gel'd et al. [23].

**$\text{NbO}_2$ :** Niobium dioxide has a distorted rutile structure with a narrow homogeneity range at room temperature [11, 12, 15, 24-29] and exhibits a first order transition at  $\sim 1070$  K transforming to a (perfect) rutile phase [26-29]. Discontinuities in  $\chi$  and  $\rho$  have been noted at  $T_t$ , but the material is paramagnetic with no magnetic ordering in the range 300 to 1200 K [30]. Reports of the electrical properties are conflicting: Janninck and Whitmore [31] and Roberson and Rapp [21] reported an apparent semiconductor-to-metal transition at  $T_t$ , but Sakata [27] finds semiconductor behavior throughout the range 300 to 1270 K with a ten-fold jump in  $\sigma$  at  $T_t$ . Metal-metal bonding in the low temperature phase of  $\text{NbO}_2$  has been established [26, 27] and it may be

argued [32, 33] that this oxide should exhibit a semiconductor-metal transition analogous to  $\text{VO}_2$ . The available data are all on polycrystalline samples and may not be reliable. Rao et al. [28] have studied the transitions in  $\text{NbO}_2$  and its solid solutions with  $\text{VO}_2$ ,  $\text{Nb}_{1-x}\text{V}_x\text{O}_2$  ( $0 < x \leq 0.05$ ), and clearly established that the transitions are from semiconducting to metallic state; vibration mode softening and *c*-axis Nb-Nb pairing have been shown to be important factors in the mechanism of the transitions. Detailed studies on single crystal samples are, however, necessary to draw definitive conclusions.

Solid solutions of  $\text{NbO}_2$  with  $\text{TiO}_2$  [30, 34, 35],  $\text{VO}_2$  [28, 29, 34, 36, 37],  $\text{CrO}_2$  [34], and  $\text{MoO}_2$  [34, 37] have been examined in the literature to elucidate the metal-metal bonding and the nature of the transition. It may be noted that in some of these solid solutions, there would be change in cation valencies.

**Homologous series,  $\text{Nb}_{3n+1}\text{O}_{8n-2}$  ( $5 \leq n \leq 8$ ):** Studies by Norin and Magneli [38] indicate that in the composition range between  $\text{NbO}_2$  and  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  there exist several nonstoichiometric oxides shown by Gatehouse and Wadsley [39] (and in many later papers) to belong to the general homologous series of the formula  $\text{Nb}_{3n+1}\text{O}_{8n-2}$  ( $n=9$  would be  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  if it formed, but  $\text{H-Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  actually has a slightly different structure). In addition, oxides  $\text{Nb}_{12}\text{O}_{29}$  ( $\text{NbO}_{2.417}$ ) and  $\text{Nb}_{47}\text{O}_{116}$  ( $\text{NbO}_{2.464}$ ) have also been reported [40, 41]. All these oxides have structures similar to but different from, the basic high temperature (monoclinic) structure of  $\text{H-Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  [42]. Physical properties of these systems have not been investigated in detail.

**$\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$ :** Niobium pentoxide,  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$ , has a narrow homogeneity range [1, 43] and the stable phase is the high-temperature (H) form. The polymorphic behavior of this oxide has been examined by various workers over the past many years; however, a detailed picture is far from clear at the present stage and several metastable phases of  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  are being reported from time to time and several reports are contradictory in nature.

There are at present eight crystalline modifications of  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  known and many of them can be grown by vapor transport methods. Schäfer et al. [44] have reviewed various preparation methods of the  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  polymorphs while Wadsley and Andersson [42] elucidated the structural relationships involved and pointed out that many new modifications are feasible and may be discovered in future.



The low-temperature form, TT-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, first reported by Frevel and Rinn [45]; is hexagonal and can be best prepared by the oxidation of NbO<sub>2</sub> in air at 590 K for 24 h [44]. Holtzberg et al. [46] and Shafer and Roy [47] obtained this ( $\delta$ ) phase by carefully heating the niobic acid hydroxide gel or amorphous Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> at 770 to 870 K or at low temperatures for prolonged periods of time. This metastable form has also been realized by vapor transport reactions with Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> [48] and by rapid-quenching of the melt [49]. The TT form transforms continuously into T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> on heating at 870 to 1073 K [50]; annealing at 1670 K results in the high temperature (H) polymorph [49].

The orthorhombic T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> has been obtained by Brauer [1], Holtzberg et al. [46] ( $\gamma$ -form) and Shafer and Roy [47] (III-form), by heating the hydroxide gels or amorphous Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> at 870 to 1073 K. It is also produced by the oxidation of Nb or Nb alloys below 1270 K [51] or NbO<sub>2</sub> at 870 to 1070 K in air [50]. Under hydrothermal conditions (170 atm, 600–650 K), amorphous niobic acid also changes to T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> [47]. Single crystals of the T-form can be obtained either by vapor transport or quenching the supercooled melt [52].

The T-form changes to the B-form on heating by an exothermic irreversible process and DTA scan indicates a  $T_i$  of 1090 K; heating to higher temperatures, however, leads to the formation of M and H forms of Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>. However, Goldschmidt [53] concluded from his x-ray data that T→H conversion is time-dependent and that the T form transforms slowly to H modification even at room temperature.

The detailed crystal structure of the T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> is not known at present but it appears that TT and T modifications are closely related since TT→T process is continuous and TT may be a less ordered form of T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> and it is likely that substitution of F<sup>-</sup> or (OH)<sup>-</sup> for O<sup>2-</sup> is necessary for their stability [42]. On the other hand, these two phases may well be members of a family with complex compositions and large unit cells and not true polymorphs of Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> [54]. Schäfer and co-workers noticed the 'memory' effect in T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> [42]. Thus, the sample prepared by heating NbO<sub>2</sub> in air at 770 to 870 K is converted to the B-form sharply at 1090 K whereas the T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> obtained by reaction of NbO<sub>2</sub> with Cl<sub>2</sub> (9–10 h, 540 to 570 K and further heating at 770 K for 15 min in air) exhibited a slow T→B transition and not to completion even after heating for 165 h at 1120 K. On the other hand, T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> obtained by wet-precipitation-and-ignition methods transformed to a mixture of M and H forms after heating for 16 h

at 1070 K without first going into the B-form. The detailed mechanism is not known but probably impurities play a significant role.

B-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> is the densest of all the polymorphs of niobium pentoxide [55–57] and obtained as characteristic plate-like crystals having monoclinic symmetry by vapor transport methods [44]. Polycrystalline material can be obtained easily by the oxidation of NbO<sub>2</sub> in air (24 h heat treatment at 590 and at 1120 K) [44]. This polymorph is depicted as the high-pressure phase by Wadsley and Andersson [42] and thermal studies by Schäfer et al. [44] indicate it to be thermodynamically stable at low temperatures.

DTA studies indicate a B→H endothermic conversion at 1230 K but isothermal experiments in NbOCl<sub>3</sub> and Cl<sub>2</sub> atmospheres reveal that the transition is reversible and occurs at lower temperatures ( $T_f$ =1020 K;  $T_r$ =920 K) with  $\Delta H \sim 2$  kcal/mol.

The tetragonal M-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> has been first reported by Brauer [1] and can be obtained by heating either the amorphous or T form at 1170 to 1220 K for some hours or for shorter periods at higher temperatures [46, 58]. Single crystals have been grown by vapor transport [59] which indicate the true symmetry to be tetragonal rather than monoclinic [57]. This phase transforms to H-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> continuously on heating at 1170 K.

Monoclinic N-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> can be prepared by vapor transport and also by the thermal decomposition of NbO<sub>2</sub>F [48, 60–62]. It has a needle-like habit and F<sup>-</sup> ion appears to stabilize the structure. Transformation to H-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> takes place slowly on heating to 1170 to 1270 K [44].

P-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> has been obtained by Schäfer et al. [48] and Lavers et al. [56] by vapor transport in the range 1020–1120 K. Water vapor and chloride ions seem to have stabilizing effect on this phase [44]. This tetragonal modification has an idealized V<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> structure and transforms to H-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> on heating at 1120 K; the process is endothermic and irreversible [44].

Gruehn [63] has reported the formation of R-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> by vapor transport. It has a monoclinic symmetry and is supposed to have a simple structure compared to all other polymorphs. Thermochemical behavior is not known at present.

The stable H-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> is easy to obtain and all other forms of the niobium pentoxide transform to this polymorph on heating in air to  $\sim 1370$  K. The same result is obtained on heating the amorphous forms of Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> or the oxidation of Nb, Nb alloys or NbO<sub>2</sub> or slow cooling of the molten Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> [64] or under hydrothermal conditions (170 atm, 1350

K) [47]. The detailed crystal structure of this monoclinic modification has been worked out by Gatehouse and Wadsley [39, 42].

Several metastable phases of  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  have been reported in the literature whose identity is not very well established. Reisman and Holtzberg [64] observed a high-temperature  $\epsilon$  form which crystallizes without supercooling from the molten  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  at 1708 K. The  $\epsilon$  form transforms on cooling irreversibly (without evolution of much heat) to the H-form at 1670 to 1470 K;  $\epsilon$ - $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  melts at 1708 K whereas the equilibrium melting point of H- $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  is 1764 K. X-ray and DTA studies by Shafer and Roy [47] indicated the existence of a metastable H' form of  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  obtained on heating the H- $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  above 1560 K; H $\rightarrow$ H' is an endothermic and reversible transition. Recently, Jonejan and Wilkins [65] reported a high-temperature phase transition in  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  taking place at 1756 K; the true melting point of  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  obtained is 1780 K as evidenced by DTA and hot-stage microscopic data.

Schäfer and co-workers [44] reported the formation of several modifications of  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  under nonequilibrium conditions from the  $\text{NbO}_x$  phases (Ox I to Ox VI); the powder x-ray data are almost identical to the initial  $\text{NbO}_x$  phases from which they are obtained but differ from one another and from all other polymorphs of  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$ . Detailed structural information is lacking at present and it is not known whether they can be classified as the true polymorphs of  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$ . Ox I to Ox VI change to H- $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  above 1370 K.

Electrical properties of  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  have been examined by Greener and co-workers [66, 67]. The stoichiometric  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$  is a semiconductor and the defect structure is interpreted to be due to the oxygen vacancies; highly reduced material appears to be degenerate. Dielectric properties have been reported by a few workers in the literature [68, 69].

Systems  $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$ -PbO [70], - $\text{B}_2\text{O}_3$  [71], - $\text{Ln}_2\text{O}_3$  (Ln = Rare earth) [72], - $\text{GeO}_2$  [73], - $\text{TiO}_2$  [65], - $\text{P}_2\text{O}_5$  [74], - $\text{V}_2\text{O}_5$  [75], - $\text{Ta}_2\text{O}_5$  [76, 77], - $\text{WO}_3$  [78] have been examined in the literature.

#### Niobium oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>Suboxides</b>			
Crystal structures.	$\text{NbO}_x$ ( $\text{Nb}_6\text{O}$ ): forms at 570–620 K; tetragonal; $a = 3.387 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 3.27 \text{ \AA}$ . $\text{NbO}_y$ ( $\text{Nb}_4\text{O}$ ): forms at 620–670 K; orthorhombic or tetragonal; details not known. $\text{NbO}_z$ ( $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}$ ): forms at 670–970 K; tetragonal; $a = 6.645 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 4.805 \text{ \AA}$ .	These suboxides form only by oxidation of metal or by ageing of Nb that is supersaturated with oxygen in definite ranges of temperature and oxygen pressures. They are metallic in nature but the detailed structure and properties are not known.	[11, 12].
<b>NbO</b>			
Crystal structure and physical properties.	Narrow homogeneity range; cubic; space group, $\text{Fm}\bar{3}\text{m}$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 4.2101 \text{ \AA}$ . Contains 25% cation and anion vacancies. TEC ( $^\circ\text{K}$ ): $4.8 \times 10^{-6}$ at $\sim 297 \text{ K}$ ; $\kappa$ ( $\text{cm}^2/\text{dyn}$ ): $4.2 \pm 0.06 \times 10^{-13}$ ; $C_v$ (erg/mol, deg at 297 K): $41.06 \times 10^7$ ; $\gamma_G = 1.26$ . Melting point = 2218 K. Pressure and temperature do not produce any change in the concentration of vacancies indicating that these are either greatly ordered or form an inherent part of the structure and are not true lattice defects in NbO.	No crystal structure transformations are known in this material. The low value of $\kappa$ and the magnitude of $\gamma_G$ indicate that NbO is metallic in nature. Banus and Reed [18] suggest that NbO can be considered as a simple cubic oxide (with $Z = 3$ and Nb and O in four-fold coordination and not octahedral type) with no vacancies in the structure which would explain the results of pressure experiments.	[15–19, 79, 80].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Electrical and optical properties.	Metallic behavior in the range 2–900 K with low resistivity; $\rho$ (77 K) $\sim 10^{-8}$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 10^{-6}$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ . Seebeck coefficient and Hall data not available. Exhibits superconductivity below 1.5 K. Plasma edge from reflectance data = 4.3 eV; IR frequency = $1080 \pm 10$ $\text{cm}^{-1}$ .	Detailed band picture and vacancy ordering effects not known. Available superconductivity data are qualitative and need reinvestigation.	[14–16, 20–22, 81].
NbO <sub>2</sub>			
Crystal structure, x-ray and DTA studies.	Rutile structure; space group, $I4_1/a$ ; $Z=32$ ; $a=13.690 \pm 0.001$ Å; $c=5.9871 \pm 0.0003$ Å. Superstructure and metal-metal bonding below $T_i$ . $T_i \approx 1070$ K; thermal hysteresis $\sim 10^\circ$ ; $\Delta H = 600$ cal/mol. The $T_i$ obtained by x-ray data is higher ( $\sim 50^\circ$ ) than the DTA value. Melting point = 2190 K.	The first order nature of the transition is established. Superstructure lines of the $a$ sublattice of rutile structure and metal-metal bonding disappears above $T_i$ .	[15, 24–29].
Magnetic and electrical properties.	Paramagnetic in the range 100–1300 K; $\chi_M \approx 20 \times 10^{-6}$ emu/mol; $\chi_M$ exhibits jump at $T_i$ . Semiconductor behavior below $T_i$ ; $\rho \sim 10^8$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ (300 K; polycrystalline material); $\rho \sim 14$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ (300 K, single crystal). $E_a \approx 0.26$ eV (both samples). Drop in $\rho$ by a factor of 10 at $T_i$ . Temperature independent $\rho$ observed by Janninck and Whitmore [31] above $T_i$ while Sakata [27] noted semiconductor behavior with $E_a \sim 0.15$ eV in the range 1100–1270 K.	Paramagnetic semiconducting characteristics are confirmed below $T_i$ and above $T_i$ NbO <sub>2</sub> appears to be metallic. There is also discrepancy in the absolute magnitude of $\rho$ for polycrystalline and single crystal samples of NbO <sub>2</sub> .	[21, 27, 28, 30, 31, 37].
Infrared studies.	Bands at 715 and 1080 $\text{cm}^{-1}$ are noted and are correlated with the metal-oxygen vibrations.	—	[81].
Homologous series, Nb <sub>3n+1</sub> O <sub>8n-1</sub>			
Crystal structure.	All phases are monoclinic; $n=5$ ; NbO <sub>2.37</sub> ; $a=21.2$ Å; $b=3.82$ Å; $c=12.0$ Å; $\beta=132.2^\circ$ . $n=6$ ; NbO <sub>2.42</sub> ; $a=20.73$ Å; $b=3.835$ Å; $c=15.67$ Å; $\beta=112.93^\circ$ . $n=7$ ; NbO <sub>2.46</sub> ; $a=21.19$ Å; $b=3.822$ Å; $c=15.75$ Å; $\beta=124.51^\circ$ . $n=8$ ; NbO <sub>2.46</sub> ; $a=21.20$ Å; $b=3.824$ Å; $c=29.97$ Å; $\beta=95.07^\circ$ .	These homologous series have structures somewhat to the high-temperature structure of Nb <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> even though $n=9$ actually corresponds to this oxide.	[11].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>NbO<sub>2.417</sub> (Nb<sub>12</sub>O<sub>29</sub>)</b>			
Crystal structure.	Appears to exist in orthorhombic and monoclinic forms. Orthorhombic form: space group. Amma; $Z=4$ ; $a=28.99$ Å; $b=3.825$ Å; $c=20.72$ Å. Physical properties not known.	—	[40].
<b>NbO<sub>2.464</sub> (Nb<sub>47</sub>O<sub>116</sub>)</b>			
Crystal structure.	Monoclinic: $a=57.74$ Å; $b=3.823$ Å; $c=21.18$ Å; $\beta=105.32^\circ$ . The oxide has been prepared using NbCl <sub>5</sub> /NbOCl <sub>3</sub> at 1520 K and the structure is probably a combination of Nb <sub>22</sub> O <sub>54</sub> and Nb <sub>26</sub> O <sub>62</sub> of the homologous series. Physical properties are not known.	—	[41].
<b>Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub></b>			
Crystal structures and transformations.	<p>Eight modifications known.</p> <p>TT-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>: best prepared by the oxidation of NbO<sub>2</sub> in air at 590 K for 24 h; pseudohexagonal; <math>Z=0.5</math>; <math>a=3.607</math> Å; <math>c=3.925</math> Å: Transforms continuously to T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> on heating at 870–1073 K [50]; annealing at 1670 K results in H-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> [49]. T-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>: best prepared by heating the amorphous oxide at 870–1073 K [46, 47] or oxidation of NbO<sub>2</sub> at 670 K for 4 to 5 h. Two forms are reported. Orthorhombic: <math>a=6.19</math> Å; <math>b=3.65</math> Å; <math>c=3.94</math> Å; <math>Z=12</math>. Monoclinic: <math>a=7.13</math> Å; <math>b=15.72</math> Å; <math>c=10.75</math> Å; <math>\beta=120.7^\circ</math>; <math>Z=12</math>. Changes to B-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>; <math>T_i=1090</math> K; exothermic and irreversible; heating to higher temperatures produces H-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>. TT and T modifications appear to be structurally related.</p> <p>B-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>: Best prepared by the oxidation of NbO<sub>2</sub> in air (24 h at 590 and at 1120 K) or by vapor transport. Monoclinic; space group, C2/c; <math>Z=4</math>; <math>a=12.73</math> Å; <math>b=4.88</math> Å; <math>c=5.56</math> Å; <math>\beta=105.1^\circ</math>; density = 5.29 g/cm<sup>3</sup>. Densest of all the modifications; depicted as the high-pressure form; thermal studies indicate it to be</p>	The polymorphic behavior of Nb <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> is complicated. Wadsley and Andersson [42] have been able to explain the stability and structure of the stable polymorphs using the principle of crystallographic shear and even predicted the existence of hitherto unknown forms: However, various metastable and nonequilibrium phases need explanation. Hydrothermal behavior, various impurity effects and 'memory' of Nb <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> warrant careful and comprehensive investigation.	[39, 42, 44–49, 54–57, 59–63].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	<p>the thermodynamically stable form at low temperatures. DTA studies show endothermic B→H transition at 1230 K; however, isothermal experiments in NbOCl<sub>3</sub> and Cl<sub>2</sub> atmospheres indicate the transition to be reversible and lower <math>T_i</math> with <math>\Delta H \sim 2</math> kcal/mol.</p> <p>M-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>6</sub>: Pure phase is difficult to obtain and partial transformation to H-form always occurs; prepared by heating oxide gels or amorphous form to 1170–1220 K or by vapor transport of Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>6</sub> with NbOCl<sub>3</sub> or NbOBr<sub>3</sub> (<math>T_1 = 1120</math>–<math>1170</math> K and <math>T_2 - T_1 = 100</math> K), Tetragonal; space group, I4/mmm; <math>a = 20.01</math> Å; <math>c = 3.84</math> Å. Transforms to H-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>6</sub> on heating at 1170 K; no thermal effects noticeable.</p> <p>N-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>6</sub>: Best prepared by heating NbO<sub>2</sub>F at 1270 K in vacuum for some hours; F<sup>−</sup> ion appears to stabilize the structure. Monoclinic; space group, C2/m; <math>a = 28.51</math> Å; <math>b = 3.83</math> Å; <math>c = 17.48</math> Å; <math>\beta = 120.8^\circ</math>. Structures of M and N forms appear to be basically related [42]. N-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>6</sub> transforms to H-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>6</sub> slowly on heating at 1170–1270 K.</p> <p>P-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>6</sub>: Prepared by vapor transport (Cl<sub>2</sub>; <math>T_1 = 1020</math> K; <math>T_2 - T_1 = 100</math> K). Cl<sup>−</sup> ions and water vapor appear to have stabilizing effect. Tetragonal; space group, I4<sub>1</sub>/22; <math>Z = 4</math>; <math>a = 3.896</math> Å; <math>c = 25.43</math> Å. <math>P \rightarrow H</math> at 1120 K; endothermic and irreversible.</p> <p>R-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>6</sub>: Prepared by vapor transport but usually associated with other polymorphs. Monoclinic; space group, C2/m; <math>a = 12.79</math> Å; <math>b = 3.826</math> Å; <math>c = 3.983</math> Å; <math>\beta = 90.75^\circ</math>. Thermal behavior not known.</p> <p>H-Nb<sub>2</sub>O<sub>6</sub>: Easy to obtain; any other form heated in air at 1370 K produces this form; also under hydrothermal conditions. Monoclinic; space group, P2; <math>Z = 14</math>; <math>a = 21.16</math> Å; <math>b = 3.822</math> Å; <math>c = 19.35</math></p>		

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	$\bar{a}$ ; $\beta = 119.83^\circ$ . Most stable form; structure based on the crystallographic shear has been worked out by Gatehouse and Wadsley [39, 42]. The melting points of $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$ reported are inconclusive and the values quoted are 1758, 1764, and 1780 K [46, 65, 78].		
Electrical properties.	Semiconductor; $\sigma \sim 10^{-4} \Omega\text{cm}$ at $\sim 1000 \text{ K}$ ; $E_g = 1.65 \text{ eV}$ . Reduced $\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5$ tends to behave as a degenerate semiconductor. Defect structure is interpreted to be due to anion vacancies.	—	[66, 67].
IR studies.	Bands are noted at 790 and 1010 $\text{cm}^{-1}$ for $\text{H-Nb}_2\text{O}_5$ and are interpreted in terms of metal-oxygen vibrations.	—	[81].

## References

- [1] Brauer, G., *Naturwiss.* 28, 30 (1940); *Z. Elektrochem.* 46, 397 (1940); *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 248, 1 (1941).
- [2] Elliot, R. P., *Trans. ASM.* 52, 990 (1960).
- [3] Brauer, G., Mueller, H., and Kuehner, G., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 4, 533 (1962).
- [4] Norman, N., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 4, 52 (1962).
- [5] Blackburn, P. E., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 109, 1142 (1962).
- [6] Kofstad, P., and Espevik, S., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 112, 153 (1965).
- [7] Taylor, A., and Doyle, N. J., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 13, 313 (1967).
- [8] Fromm, E., and Jehn, H., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 15, 242 (1968).
- [9] Schäfer, H., Bergner, D., and Gruehen, R., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 365, 31 (1969).
- [10] Terao, N., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 2, 156 (1963).
- [11] Niebuhr, J., *J. Less Comm. Metals* 11, 191 (1966).
- [12] Chang, L. L. Y., and Phillips, B., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 52, 527 (1969).
- [13] Nakayama, T., Osaka, T., and Kitada, A., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 19, 291 (1969).
- [14] Pollard, E. R., Ph.D. Thesis, MIT, USA (1968).
- [15] Subbarao, G. V., Ph.D. Thesis, Indian Institute of Technology, Kanpur, India, 1969.
- [16] Rao, C. N. R., Wahnsiedler, W. E., and Honig, J. M., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 315 (1970).
- [17] Taylor, A., and Doyle, N. J., *J. Appl. Cryst.* 4, 103 (1971).
- [18] Banus, M. D., and Reed, T. B., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in Non-metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), p. 488.
- [19] Taylor, A., and Doyle, N. J., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in Non-metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970), p. 523.
- [20] Meissner, W., Franz, H., and Westerhoff, H., *Ann Phys. (Leipzig)* 17, 593 (1933).
- [21] Roberson, J. A., and Rapp, R. A., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 30, 1119 (1969).
- [22] Chandrashekar, G. V., Moyo, J., and Honig, J. M., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 528 (1970).
- [23] Gel'd, P. V., Shveikin, G. P., Alyamovskii, S. I., and Tskhai, V. A., *Russ. J. Inorg. Chem.* 12, 1053 (1967).
- [24] Marinder, B.-O., *Arkiv Kemi* 19, 435 (1962).
- [25] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [26] Sakata, T., Sakata, K., and Nishida, I., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* 20, K155 (1967).
- [27] Sakata, K., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 26, 582 (1969); 26, 867 (1969); 26, 1067 (1969).
- [28] Rao, C. N. R., Rama Rao, G., and Subba Rao, G. V., *J. Solid State Chem.* 6, 340 (1973).
- [29] Rao, C. N. R., Natarajan, M., Subba Rao, G. V., and Loehman, R. E., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 32, 1147 (1971).
- [30] Sakata, K., Nishida, I., Matsushima, M., and Sakata, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 27, 506 (1969).
- [31] Janninck, R. F., and Whitmore, D. H., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 27, 1183 (1966).
- [32] Adler, D., *Solid State Phys.* 21, 1 (1968).
- [33] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi (a)*, 1, 597 (1970).
- [34] Marinder, B.-O., Dorm, E., and Seleborg, M., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 16, 293 (1962).
- [35] Rüdorff, W., and Luginsland, H. H., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 334, 125 (1964).
- [36] Kristensen, I. K., *J. Appl. Phys.* 40, 4992 (1969).
- [37] Rao, C. N. R., unpublished results (1971).
- [38] Norin, R., and Magnéli, A., *Naturwiss.* 47, 354 (1960).
- [39] Gatehouse, B. M., and Wadsley, A. D., *Acta Cryst.* 17, 1545 (1964).
- [40] Norin, R., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 17, 1391 (1963).
- [41] Gruehn, R., and Norin, R., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 367, 209 (1967).



- [42] Wadsley, A. D., and Andersson, S., in *Perspectives in Structural Chemistry*, Vol. III, Eds. J. D. Dunitz and J. A. Ibers (John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1970), pp. 1-58.
- [43] Blumenthal, R. N., Moser, J. B., and Whitmore, D. H., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 617 (1965).
- [44] Schäfer, H., Gruehn, R., and Schulte, F., *Angew. Chem. Internat. Edit.* 5, 40 (1966).
- [45] Frevel, L. K., and Rinn, H. W., *Anal. Chem.* 27, 1329 (1955).
- [46] Holtzberg, F., Reisman, A., Berry, M., and Berkenblit, M., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 79, 2039 (1957).
- [47] Shafer, M. W., and Roy, R., *Z. Krist.* 110, 241 (1958).
- [48] Schäfer, H., Schulte, F., and Gruehn, R., *Angew. Chem. Internat. Edit.* 3, 511 (1964).
- [49] Sarjeant, P. T., and Roy, R., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 50, 500 (1967).
- [50] Brendel, C., quoted in ref. [44].
- [51] Nowotny, H., Benesovsky, F., Rudy, E., and Wittmann, A., *Mh. Chem.* 91, 975 (1960).
- [52] Mertin, W., and Jagusch, W., quoted in ref. [44].
- [53] Goldschmidt, H. J., *J. Inst. Metals* 87, 235 (1958/59).
- [54] Jahnberg, L., and Andersson, S., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 21, 615 (1967).
- [55] Laves, F., Moser, R., and Petter, W., *Naturwiss.* 51, 356 (1964).
- [56] Laves, F., Petter, W., and Wulf, H., *Naturwiss.* 51, 633 (1964).
- [57] Terao, N., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 4, 8 (1965).
- [58] Schulte, F., Gruehn, R., and Görbing, M., quoted in ref. [44].
- [59] Mertin, W., Andersson, S., and Gruehn, R., *J. Solid State Chem.* 1, 419 (1970).
- [60] Andersson, S., and Åström, A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 19, 2136 (1965).
- [61] Lundberg, M., and Andersson, S., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 21, 615 (1967).
- [62] Andersson, S., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 351, 106 (1967).
- [63] Gruehn, R., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 11, 119 (1966).
- [64] Reisman, A., and Holtzberg, F., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 81, 3182 (1959).
- [65] Jonejan, A., and Wilkins, A. L., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 19, 185 (1969).
- [66] Greener, E., Whitmore, D., and Fine, M., *J. Chem. Phys.* 34, 1017 (1961).
- [67] Greener, E. H., and Hirthe, W. M., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 109, 600 (1962).
- [68] Robinson, M. L. A., and Roetschi, H., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 29, 1503 (1968).
- [69] Emmenegger, F. P., and Robinson, M. L. A., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 29, 1673 (1968).
- [70] Roth, R. S., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 62, 27 (1959).
- [71] Levin, E. M., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 70A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 1, 11-16 (Jan.-Feb. 1966).
- [72] Godina, N. A., Savchenko, E. P., and Keler, E. K., *Russ. J. Inorg. Chem.* 14, 1162 (1969).
- [73] Levin, E. M., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)* 70A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 1, 5-10 (Jan.-Feb. 1966).
- [74] Levin, E. M., and Roth, R. S., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 250 (1970).
- [75] Waring, J. L., and Roth, R. S., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 69A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 2, 119-129 (Mar.-Apr. 1965).
- [76] Holtzberg, F., and Reisman, A., *J. Phys. Chem.* 65, 1192 (1961).
- [77] Mohanty, G. P., Fiegel, L. P., and Healy, J. H., *J. Phys. Chem.* 68, 208 (1964).
- [78] Roth, R. S., and Waring, J. L., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 70A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 4, 281-303 (July-Aug. 1966).
- [79] Taylor, A., and Doyle, W. J., *J. Appl. Cryst.* 4, 109 (1971).
- [80] Gel'd, P. V., and Kusenko, F., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Otdel. Tekhn. Nauk Met. i Toplivo* 2, 79 (1960).
- [81] Alyamovskii, S. I., Shveikin, G. P., and Gel'd, P. V., *Russ. J. Inorg. Chem.* 12, 915 (1967).

## II.4. Molybdenum Oxides

Phase studies on the Mo-O system have been carried out by various workers [1-6]. In addition to the well-known dioxide and trioxide, many mixed valence phases (between  $\text{MoO}_2$  and  $\text{MoO}_3$ ) have been reported [3-7]; of these,  $\text{Mo}_4\text{O}_{11}$  and  $\text{Mo}_5\text{O}_{26}$  seem to be stable [1, 5, 6] whereas  $\text{Mo}_{17}\text{O}_{47}$ ,  $\text{Mo}_5\text{O}_{14}$  and  $\text{Mo}_8\text{O}_{23}$  seem to be metastable and can be stabilized by incorporation of other elements like Ti, V, and W [8]. These mixed valence oxides can not be considered to be truly nonstoichiometric, since they have narrow ranges of homogeneity; some of them have tunnel and layer structures. No oxide of molybdenum in the range Mo-MoO<sub>2</sub> is known and the reported existence of  $\text{Mo}_3\text{O}$  [2] is in doubt [1, 5, 6, 9].

**MoO<sub>2</sub>:** Molybdenum dioxide,  $\text{MoO}_2$ , has a monoclinic structure [1, 7, 10-12] and exhibits metallic behavior in the range 4 to 300 K [12, 13]. No phase transitions are known in this material. Other properties are not known.

$\text{MoO}_2$  forms solid solutions with  $\text{TiO}_2$  [14],  $\text{NbO}_2$  [14] and  $\text{VO}_2$  [15-17] which have rutile structures.

**Mixed Valence Phases:**  $\text{Mo}_4\text{O}_{11}$  has a monoclinic structure (stable below 890 K) and assumes an orthorhombic symmetry when synthesized in the range 890 to 950 K; both the forms are closely related [3, 7, 18] in structure and  $T_i$  appears to be ~900 K.  $\text{Mo}_4\text{O}_{11}$  appears to be metallic [3] with no significant change in  $\rho$  at  $T_i$ .  $\text{Mo}_{17}\text{O}_{47}$  has an orthorhombic symmetry [3, 18] whereas  $\text{Mo}_5\text{O}_{14}$  is tetragonal [8];  $\text{Mo}_8\text{O}_{23}$  is monoclinic [3, 7, 18-20].  $\text{Mo}_5\text{O}_{26}$  is dimorphic and can assume a triclinic or monoclinic structure depending on the method of preparation [5, 9, 18, 19]. Phillips and Chang [5] report a phase transformation in  $\text{Mo}_5\text{O}_{26}$  at 1040 K; the low-temperature form is monoclinic, but the structure of the high-temperature form is not exactly known.  $\text{Mo}_{17}\text{O}_{47}$  exhibits low resistivity and appears to be metallic [3].  $\text{Mo}_4\text{O}_{11}$  and  $\text{Mo}_5\text{O}_{26}$  melt at high temperature (>1000 K) and decompose to lower oxides [5]. Detailed physical properties are not known for these mixed valence phases.

**MoO<sub>3</sub>:** Molybdenum trioxide,  $\text{MoO}_3$ , has an orthorhombic symmetry and consists of a layered (or chain) structure [1, 5, 7, 21]. Detailed studies [5] indicate no phase transitions in this material up to the melting point (~1055 K).  $\text{MoO}_3$  is a semiconductor [22].

Molybdenum bronzes are formed from  $\text{MoO}_3$  and other metallic oxides; these interesting materials have been discussed in detail in the literature [23]

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>MoO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and electrical properties.	Monoclinic; space group, P2 <sub>1</sub> /c; Z=4; $a = 5.6109 \pm 0.0008$ Å; $b = 4.8562 \pm 0.0006$ Å; $c = 5.6285 \pm 0.0007$ Å; $\beta = 120.95^\circ$ . No phase transitions are known. Metallic behavior; $\rho$ (4.2 K) $\approx 5.4 \times 10^{-7}$ Ωcm; $\rho$ (300 K) $\approx 8.8 \times 10^{-5}$ Ωcm.	The structure is closely related to that of rutile; the metallic properties have been interpreted in terms of a modified Goodenough's model.	[1, 7, 10-13].
<b>Mixed Valence Phases</b>			
<b>Mo<sub>4</sub>O<sub>11</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and electrical properties.	Monoclinic (<900 K); $a = 24.54$ Å; $b = 5.439$ Å; $c = 6.701$ Å; $\beta = 94.28^\circ$ . Orthorhombic (>900 K); $a = 24.49$ Å; $b = 5.459$ Å; $c = 6.752$ Å. $T_i \approx 900$ K. Monoclinic and orthorhombic forms can be obtained at ordinary temperatures depending on the method of preparation. Both forms show metallic behavior; $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 0.2$ Ωcm; $\rho$ does not show much change at $T_i$ .	Both the modifications are closely related structurally and are built up of MoO <sub>4</sub> tetrahedra and distorted MoO <sub>6</sub> octahedra; the difference lies in the relative orientation of the substructures in neighboring slabs, being parallel in the monoclinic and alternating in the orthorhombic form. Detailed data on the physical properties are lacking.	[3, 7, 18].
<b>Mo<sub>17</sub>O<sub>47</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and electrical properties.	Orthorhombic; space group, Pba2; Z=2; $a = 21.61$ Å; $b = 19.63$ Å; $c = 3.951$ Å. Metallic behavior; $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 5 \times 10^{-3}$ Ωcm. Detailed data are lacking.	This has a tunnel structure which may be considered as built up from MoO <sub>6</sub> octahedra and MoO <sub>7</sub> pentagonal bipyramids. Metal-metal bonding is noted and probably accounts for the low measured resistivity.	[3, 18].
<b>Mo<sub>5</sub>O<sub>14</sub></b>			
Crystal structure.	Tetragonal; $a = 11.50$ Å; $c = 3.937$ Å. Metastable form and decomposes on prolonged heat treatment; Ti, V, and W seem to stabilize the phase.	The structure is related to that of Mo <sub>17</sub> O <sub>47</sub> . Detailed data are lacking.	[8].
<b>Mo<sub>3</sub>O<sub>23</sub></b>			
Crystal structure.	Monoclinic; $a = 16.88$ Å; $b = 4.052$ Å; $c = 13.39$ Å; $\beta = 106.19^\circ$ . Properties not known.	The structure is that of distorted ReO <sub>3</sub> -type in which recurrent dislocations of atoms occur along the shear planes.	[3, 7, 18-20].
<b>Mo<sub>9</sub>O<sub>26</sub> (Mo<sub>18</sub>O<sub>52</sub>)</b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	Dimorphic: Triclinic phase; $a = 8.145$ Å; $b = 11.89$ Å; $c = 21.23$ Å; $\alpha = 102.67^\circ$ ; $\beta = 67.82^\circ$ ; $\gamma =$	The triclinic phase has a basic MoO <sub>3</sub> structure. According to Kihlborg [24], Mo <sub>18</sub> O <sub>52</sub> is the	[5, 9, 18, 19].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>MoO<sub>3</sub></b>	109.97°. Monoclinic phase; $a = 16.74 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b = 4.019 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 14.53 \text{ \AA}$ ; $\beta = 95.45^\circ$ . Both forms can be prepared at room temperature. Monoclinic phase shows a transition at 1040 K; the structure of the high-temperature phase is not known in detail. Physical properties are not known.	first member ( $m = 1$ ) of a homologous series, $\text{Mo}_n\text{O}_{3n-m+1}$ . The existence of oxides $\text{Mo}_{12}\text{O}_{33}$ and $\text{Mo}_{26}\text{O}_{75}$ is suggested.	
Crystal structure and properties.	Orthorhombic; space group, $\text{Pbnm}$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 3.966 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b = 13.88 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c = 3.703 \text{ \AA}$ . No phase transformations exist up to the melting point (1055 K). Semiconductor; $\rho$ (450 K) $\sim 10^{10} \text{ }\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\rho$ (900 K) $\sim 10^5 \text{ }\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\ln \rho - 1/T$ plot shows a break at $\sim 650 \text{ K}$ ; $E_a (< 650 \text{ K}) \approx 0.56 \text{ eV}$ ; $E_a (> 650 \text{ K}) \approx 1.83 \text{ eV}$ .	It has a chain structure. The break in $\ln \rho - 1/T$ plot at 650 K may correspond to a change in the mechanism of conduction.	[1, 5, 7, 21, 22].

## References

- [1] Hägg, G., and Magnéli, A., *Arkiv Kemi, Mineral Geol.* 19A, 1 (1945).
- [2] Schönberg, N., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 8, 221 (1954); 8, 617 (1954).
- [3] Kihlberg, L., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 13, 954 (1959); *Adv. Chem. Ser.* 39, 3745 (1963).
- [4] Rode, E. Ya., and Lysanova, G. V., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 145, 351 (1962).
- [5] Phillips, B., and Chang, L. L. Y., *Trans. AIME* 233, 1433 (1965).
- [6] Chang, L. L. Y., and Phillips, B., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 52, 527 (1969).
- [7] Magnéli, A., Andersson, G., Holmberg, B., and Kihlberg, L., *Anal. Chem.* 24, 1998 (1952).
- [8] Kihlberg, L., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 23, 1834 (1969).
- [9] Kihlberg, L., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 16, 2458 (1962).
- [10] Magnéli, A., *Arkiv Kemi, Mineral Geol.* 24A, 11 (1946).
- [11] Brandt, B. G., and Skapski, A. C., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 21, 661 (1967).
- [12] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [13] Perloff, D. S., and Wold, A., *Crystal Growth, Proc. Int. Conf. on Cryst. Growth*, Ed. H. S. Peiser (Pergamon, London, 1967).
- [14] Marinder, B.-O., Dorm, E., and Seleborg, M., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 16, 293 (1962).
- [15] Marinder, B.-O., and Magnéli, A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 11, 1635 (1957); 12, 1345 (1958).
- [16] Israelson, M., and Kihlberg, L., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 5, 19 (1970).
- [17] Rao, C. N. R., Natarajan, M., Subba Rao, G. V., and Loehman, R. E., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 32, 1147 (1971).
- [18] Kihlberg, L., *Arkiv Kemi* 21, 471 (1963).
- [19] Magnéli, A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 2, 501 (1948).
- [20] Kihlberg, L., *Arkiv Kemi* 21, 461 (1963).
- [21] Kihlberg, L., *Arkiv Kemi* 21, 357 (1963).
- [22] Deb, S. K., and Chopoorian, J. A., *J. Appl. Phys.* 37, 4818 (1966).
- [23] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi* (a) 1, 597 (1970).
- [24] Kihlberg, L., *Arkiv Kemi* 21, 443 (1963).

## II.5. Technitium Oxides

Studies by various workers [1-3] have shown that in the system Tc-O,  $\text{TcO}_2$  is the only stable oxide at high temperatures. A covalent heptoxide,  $\text{Tc}_2\text{O}_7$ , is also known.  $\text{TcO}_2$  has a monoclinic,  $\text{MoO}_2$ -type structure [1, 3] and according to Marinder and Magnéli [5], metal-metal bonds exist in this material. A differ-

ent monoclinic cell was suggested by Zachariasen [6]; it has been pointed out [3] that  $\text{TcO}_2$  may exhibit polymorphism like  $\text{ReO}_2$ .

$\text{Tc}_2\text{O}_7$  is orthorhombic and the structure consists of an arrangement of isolated  $\text{Tc}_2\text{O}_7$  molecules with tetrahedral coordination of Tc atoms; the structure of  $\text{Tc}_2\text{O}_7$  is more closely related to  $\text{CrO}_3$ ,  $\text{RuO}_4$  and  $\text{OsO}_4$  than to  $\text{Re}_2\text{O}_7$ . Physical properties are not known at present.

Technitium oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b><math>\text{TcO}_2</math></b>  Crystal structure.	Monoclinic; space group, $P2_1/C$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=5.55\pm0.01$ Å; $b=4.85\pm0.01$ Å; $c=5.62\pm0.01$ Å; $\beta=121.9\pm0.1^\circ$ .	Rutile based structure with metal-metal bonds.	[1, 3, 5].
<b><math>\text{Tc}_2\text{O}_7</math></b>  Crystal structure.	Orthorhombic; space group, $Pbca$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=13.756$ Å; $b=7.439$ Å; $c=5.617$ Å.	The structure consists of isolated $\text{Tc}_2\text{O}_7$ molecules.	[4].

## References

- [1] Muller, O., White, W. B., and Roy, R., J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem. 26, 2075 (1964).
- [2] Rulfs, C. L., Pacer, R. A., and Hirsch, R. F., J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem. 29, 681 (1967).
- [3] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., Inorg. Chem. 8, 841 (1969).
- [4] Krebs, B., Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. (Engl.) 8, 381 (1969); Z. anorg. allgem. Chem. 380, 146 (1971).
- [5] Marinder, B.-Ö., and Magnéli, A., Acta Chem. Scand. 11, 1635 (1957).
- [6] Zachariasen, W. H., ACA Program and Abstr. of Winter Meeting, F-4 (1951).



## II.6. Ruthenium Oxides

Phase relations in the Ru-O system have been reported in the literature [1,2]. In the temperature range 1070 to 1770 K, RuO<sub>2</sub> is the only stable oxide (in air); RuO<sub>3</sub> and RuO<sub>4</sub> exist as vapor species. Attempts to prepare the stable nonstoichiometric oxide, RuO<sub>2±x</sub>, have not been successful [2]. RuO<sub>2</sub> dissociates in air at ~1680 K to the metal.

Several workers have studied the crystal growth of RuO<sub>2</sub> by chemical transport [3-5] and other methods [6, 7]. RuO<sub>2</sub> has a tetragonal rutile structure [2, 3, 5-9] at room temperature and no phase transitions are known in the temperature range 4.2-1270 K [5, 8, 10-12]. It has a low and almost temperature independent magnetic susceptibility [6, 13]; the re-

sistivity is very low and exhibits metallic behavior [3, 5-7, 11-14].

Fletcher and co-workers [13] have shown that the oxidation state of Ru in RuO<sub>2</sub> is more than 4. The de Hass-van Alphen effect [15], magnetoresistance [16] and Azbel-Kaner cyclotron resonance [17] studies on RuO<sub>2</sub> suggest that the simple band picture proposed by Rogers and co-workers [7] is inadequate to explain the observed properties. Ryden et al. [12] have found that electron-phonon and electron-electron interband scattering mechanism accounts quantitatively for the observed resistivity behavior of RuO<sub>2</sub> in the range 10 to 1000 K.

McDaniel and Schneider [2] report that RuO<sub>2</sub> and IrO<sub>2</sub> can form complete solid solutions of rutile structure in the entire composition range.

Ruthenium oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>RuO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and TEC.	$T=298$ K: Tetragonal; space group, $P4_2/mnm$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a=4.4910\pm0.0003$ Å; $c=3.1064\pm0.0002$ Å. TEC ( $\times 10^{-6}/^{\circ}\text{C}$ ): $  ^c=-1.4$ ; $  ^a=+7.0$ .	The $c$ lattice parameter decreases with rise in $T$ ; slight anisotropy is evident.	[5, 10].
Magnetic and electrical properties.	$\chi_M=2.03\times 10^{-4}$ cgs units at 298 K. $\rho$ (4.2 K) $\sim 1.0\times 10^{-8}$ Ωcm; $\rho$ (100 K) $\sim 1\times 10^{-6}$ Ωcm; $\rho$ (298 K) $\sim 4.0\times 10^{-5}$ Ωcm. At 77 K, $R_H=-0.79$ , $\mu_H=61$ cm <sup>2</sup> /V s; at 300 K, $R_H=-1.10$ , $\mu_H=3.1$ cm <sup>2</sup> /V s. $\theta_D$ (calc.) $=900\pm 5$ K. $1/\kappa=\beta/T+\alpha T^n$ (for $T<1.5 T_m$ ) where $\beta=18.1$ cm K <sup>2</sup> /W, $\alpha=8.42\times 10^{-4}$ cm K <sup>1-n</sup> /W, $n=1.66$ and $T_m$ is the temperature at which $\kappa$ is a maximum. Lorentz ratio $=2.6\times 10^{-8}$ W Ω/K <sup>2</sup> .	The metallic behavior of RuO <sub>2</sub> is evident; the Lorentz number is close to the theoretical value for typical metals.	[3, 6, 7, 11, 12, 18].

## References

- [1] Bell, W. E., and Tagami, M., J. Phys. Chem. 67, 2432 (1963).
- [2] McDaniel, C. L., and Schneider, S. J., J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), 73A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 2, 213-219 (Mar.-Apr. 1969).
- [3] Schafer, H., Schneidereit, G., and Gerhardt, W., Z. anorg. allgem. Chem. 319, 327 (1963).
- [4] Schafer, H., Chemical Transport Reactions (Academic Press, New York, 1964), p. 48.
- [5] Butler, S. R., and Gillson, J. L., Mat. Res. Bull. 6, 81 (1971).
- [6] Cotton, F. A., and Mague, J. T., Inorg. Chem. 5, 317 (1966).
- [7] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., Inorg. Chem. 8, 841 (1969).
- [8] Krishna Rao, K. V., and Iyenger, L., Acta Cryst. 25A, 302 (1969).
- [9] Boman, C. E., Acta Chem. Scand. 24, 116 (1970).
- [10] Hazony, Y., and Perkins, H. K., J. Appl. Phys. 41, 5130 (1970).
- [11] Osburn, C. M., and Vest, R. W., Bull. Am. Ceram. Soc. 47, 354 (1968).
- [12] Ryden, W. D., Lawson, A. W., and Sartain, C. C., Phys. Rev. B 1, 1494 (1970).
- [13] Fletcher, J. M., Gardner, W. E., Greenfield, B. F., Holdaway, M. J., and Rand, M. H., J. Chem. Soc. A 653 (1968).
- [14] Ryden, W. D., Lawson, A. W., and Sartain, C. C., Phys. Letters 26A, 209 (1968).
- [15] Marcus, S. M., and Butler, S. R., Phys. Letters 26A, 518 (1968).
- [16] Marcus, S. M., Phys. Letters 28A, 191 (1968).
- [17] Slivka, R. T., and Langenberg, D. N., Phys. Letters 28A, 169 (1968).
- [18] Millstein, J., J. Phys. Chem. Solids 31, 886 (1970).

## II.7. Rhodium Oxides

In the Rh-O system, the only well-established oxides are  $\text{Rh}_2\text{O}_3$  and  $\text{RhO}_2$ , even though there are numerous claims and counter claims regarding the existence of oxides such as  $\text{Rh}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{RhO}$  [1-5].  $\text{Rh}_2\text{O}_3$  exhibits polymorphism; the low-temperature low-pressure form belongs to the corundum structure and the high-temperature low-pressure form has the orthorhombic perovskite structure [1, 5]. According to Wold and co-workers [1], the transition temperature is  $\sim 1020$  K and is sluggish;  $T_i$  also depends on the starting materials used. The high-

temperature low-pressure form can be prepared from Rh metal at 1270 K [1]. Shannon and Prewitt [6] have prepared a high-temperature high-pressure form of  $\text{Rh}_2\text{O}_3$  (at 65 kbar pressure and 1470 K) which has an orthorhombic symmetry but closely related to the corundum structure. The high-temperature form of Wold et al., and the high-pressure form of Shannon and Prewitt appear to be closely related [6]. The latter material appears to be semiconducting at room temperature [6].

$\text{RhO}_2$  has the rutile structure [2-4]; it has a low resistivity and exhibits metallic behavior [3, 4]. Other physical properties are not known.

Rhodium oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b><math>\text{Rh}_2\text{O}_3</math></b>  Crystal structures and electrical properties.	Low-temperature low-pressure form: Hexagonal (Corundum structure); space group, $R\bar{3}C$ ; $Z=6$ ; $a=5.108$ Å; $c=13.810$ Å. $T_i$ is $\sim 1020$ K. High temperature form: Orthorhombic; space group, $Pbca$ ; $a=5.1477$ Å; $b=5.4425$ Å; $c=14.6977$ Å. High-temperature high-pressure form: Orthorhombic; space group, $Pbna$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=5.1686 \pm 0.0003$ Å; $b=5.3814 \pm 0.0004$ Å; $c=7.2486 \pm 0.0004$ Å. $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 130$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $E_g=0.16$ eV.	The low-temperature $\rightarrow$ high-temperature transformation is sluggish and depends on the starting materials employed; the high temperature form can be prepared directly from Rh metal at 1270 K. The orthorhombic structures are related to the corundum structure and may be described as containing layers of the corundum structure cut parallel to $(10\bar{1}1)$ and stacked together.	[1, 1a, 6, 7].  [6].
<b><math>\text{RhO}_2</math></b>  Crystal structure and electrical properties.	Rutile structure; space group $P4_2/mnm$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a=4.4862 \pm 0.0005$ Å; $c=3.0884 \pm 0.0005$ Å. $\rho$ (4.2 K) $\sim 2 \times 10^{-5}$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 1 \times 10^{-4}$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ . $\text{RhO}_2$ decomposes to $\text{Rh}_2\text{O}_3$ at $\sim 1120$ K followed by decomposition to the metal and oxygen at $\sim 1320$ K.	Rutile structure characteristic of many transition metal dioxides. Typical metallic behavior.	[2-4].

## References

- [1] Wold, A., Arnott, R. J., and Croft, W. J., *Inorg. Chem.* **2**, 972 (1963).
- [1a] Biesterbos, J. W. M., and Horustia, J., *J. Less-Common Metals*, **30**, 121 (1973).
- [2] Muller, O., and Roy, R., *J. Less-Common Metals* **16**, 129 (1968).
- [3] Shannon, R. D., *Solid State Commun.* **6**, 139 (1968).
- [4] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* **8**, 841 (1969).
- [5] Prewitt, C. T., Shannon, R. D., Rogers, D. B., and Sleight, A. W., *Inorg. Chem.* **8**, 1985 (1969).
- [6] Shannon, R. D., and Prewitt, C. T., *J. Solid State Chem.* **2**, 134 (1970).
- [7] Coey, J. M. D., *Acta Cryst.* **26B**, 1876 (1970).



## II.8. Palladium Oxide

Palladium monoxide is the only stable oxide known in the Pd-O system. Attempts to prepare Pd<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> have not been successful [1]. PdO has a tetragonal structure [2-4]. Studies by Rogers et al. [4] on PdO

single crystals indicate that the material is a *p*-type semiconductor. No phase transformations are known in this material; it decomposes in air at ~1070 K [5].

PdO forms solid solutions with CuO [6, 7], PbO [8] and rare-earth sesquioxides [5] and the phase relations have been described in detail.

Palladium oxide

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>PdO</b>  Crystal structure and properties.	Tetragonal; space group, P4 <sub>2</sub> /mmc; Z=2; $a = 3.0434 \pm 0.0002$ Å; $c = 5.3363 \pm 0.0004$ Å. Semiconductor ( <i>p</i> -type); $\rho$ (300 K) ~ 10-1000 Ωcm; $E_a = 0.04-0.10$ eV. Decomposes to the metal and oxygen in air at ~1070 K; the process of decomposition is reversible. No phase transitions are known.	The material is a <i>p</i> -type extrinsic semiconductor.	[2-5].

## References

- [1] Muller, O., and Roy, R., J. Less-Comm. Metals 16, 129 (1968).
- [2] Moore, W. J., Jr. and Pauling, L., J. Am. Chem. Soc. 63, 1392 (1941).
- [3] Wasor, J., Levy, H. A., and Peterson, S. W., Acta Cryst. 6, 661 (1953).
- [4] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., and Gillson, J. L., J. Solid State Chem. 3, 314 (1971).
- [5] McDaniel, C. L., and Schneider, S. J., J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.), 72A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 1, 27-37 (Jan.-Feb. 1968).
- [6] Schmahl, N. G., and Minzyl, E., Z. Phys. Chem. (N.F.) 47, 142 (1965).
- [7] Schmahl, N. G., and Eikerling, G. F., Z. Phys. Chem. (N.F.) 62, 268 (1968).
- [8] Shaplygin, I. S., Bromberg, A. V., and Sokol, V. A., Russ. J. Inorg. Chem. (English Transl.) 15, 1195 (1970).

## II.9. Silver Oxides

Even though the literature contains many references [1-8] where silver oxides have been studied, it appears that only  $\text{Ag}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{AgO}$  (and probably  $\text{Ag}_2\text{O}_3$ ) are the only well-characterized oxides of silver. Silver sesquioxide,  $\text{Ag}_2\text{O}_3$ , is prepared at low temperature in aqueous solutions [8]; it appears to have cubic structure [9] and decomposes to  $\text{AgO}$  at higher temperatures.

**$\text{Ag}_2\text{O}$ :** The stability range of  $\text{Ag}_2\text{O}$  is limited [8, 10-13] and decomposes to the metal above  $\sim 500$  K.  $\text{Ag}_2\text{O}$  has a cubic structure [11] and exhibits semiconducting behavior [14, 15]. A new high pressure

modification of  $\text{Ag}_2\text{O}$  has been described by Kabalkina et al. [16]; this appears to have a layered  $\text{CdI}_2$  structure possessing metal-metal bonds. These authors report that it may be a degenerate semiconductor or a semiconductor with a low energy gap.

**$\text{AgO}$ :** Silver monoxide,  $\text{AgO}$ , has a monoclinic structure [3, 17, 18]; the oxygen content seems to vary depending on the method of preparation [3], but no other crystalline modifications of  $\text{AgO}$  are known. The material is diamagnetic and has a very low room temperature resistivity ( $\sim 10 \Omega\text{cm}$ ), but  $\rho$  shows negative temperature coefficient in the range 230 to 290 K [1, 18]; these properties are explained as due to the existence of monovalent and trivalent Ag ions in  $\text{AgO}$  and confirmed by x-ray structure analysis [17].

Silver oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b><math>\text{Ag}_2\text{O}</math></b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	Cubic; space group, $\text{Pn}3\text{m}$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a=4.720 \pm 0.004 \text{ \AA}$ . $\text{TEC} \sim 2 \times 10^{-6}/^\circ\text{C}$ (not very accurate value). Decomposes above $\sim 500$ K at atmospheric pressure. High-pressure form (prepared at 115-125 kbar and $1670 \pm 200$ K): Hexagonal; $a=3.072 \pm 0.003 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c=4.941 \pm 0.004 \text{ \AA}$ . The high pressure phase is denser by $\sim 30\%$ .	$\text{Ag}_2\text{O}$ has the same structure as $\text{Cu}_2\text{O}$ with considerable covalency; the high-pressure modification has a layer-structure probably with metal-metal bonding.	[11, 16].
Thermal properties (10-470 K).	Heat capacity data have been reported in the 10-500 K range. DTA studies have been carried out in the 300-470 K range.	Anomalies have been noted in the heat capacity curves around 30 and 420 K. The low temperature anomaly is difficult to understand in terms of particle size of surface area effects alone. The high temperature anomaly is probably associated with annealing of crystal defects or crystallization.	[19-21].
Electrical properties measured in oxygen atmospheres (300 and 450 bar)	Semiconductor; p-type behavior with $\rho \propto p_{\text{O}_2}^{-1/4}$ . $\rho$ (500 K) $\sim 10^3 - 10^4 \Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\rho$ (620 K) $\sim 10^1 - 10^2 \Omega\text{cm}$ ; $E_a = 0.64 \text{ eV}$ .	$\alpha$ data lacking; the conduction mechanism is interpreted as due to positive holes excited from traps (cation vacancies).	[14, 15].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
AgO  Crystal structure, magnetic and electrical properties.	Monoclinic; space group, $P2_1/c$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=5.85\pm0.02$ Å; $b=3.47\pm0.08$ Å; $c=5.49\pm0.05$ Å; $\beta=107.5^\circ$ . Structure analysis indicates that $Ag^+$ and $Ag^{3+}$ ions exist; two different Ag-O distances are encountered. Diamagnetic in the range 90–370 K; $\chi_M = -19.1 \times 10^{-6}$ emu; Unusually low room temperature resistivity ( $\rho \sim 10$ Ωcm); $\rho$ decreases with rise in $T$ in the range 230–290 K.	AgO and CuO are isomorphous; the unusual physical properties of AgO compared to CuO are explained as due to the coexistence of mono- and trivalent Ag. $\rho$ - $T$ behavior indicates either near degeneracy or a semiconductor with a low energy gap. Detailed studies on AgO are urgently needed.	[1, 3, 17, 18].

## References

- [1] Neiding, A. B., and Kazarnovskii, I. A., Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR 78, 713 (1951).
- [2] Jones, P., and Thirsk, H. R., Trans. Faraday Soc. 50, 732 (1954).
- [3] Graff, W. S., and Stadelmair, H. H., J. Electrochem. Soc. 105, 446 (1958).
- [4] Vlach, J., and Stehlik, B., Collec. Czech. Chem. Commun. 25, 676 (1960).
- [5] Amlie, R. F., and Rüetschi, P., J. Electrochem. Soc. 108, 813 (1961).
- [6] Karpov, A. A., Borisova, T. I., and Veselovskii, V. I., Zh. Fiz. Khim. 36, 1426 (1962).
- [7] Allen, J. A., Proc. Australian Conf. Electrochem., Sydney, Hobart, Australia, 72, (1963) Publ. 1965.
- [8] Nagy, G. D., Moroz, W. J., and Casey, E. J., Proc. Am. Power Sources Conf. 19, 80 (1965).
- [9] Stehlik, B., Weidenthaler, P., and Vlach, J., Chem. Listy 52, 2230 (1958).
- [10] Garner, W. E., and Reeves, L. W., Trans. Faraday Soc. 50, 254 (1954).
- [11] Suzuki, T., J. Phys. Soc. Japan 15, 2018 (1960).
- [12] Weidenthaler, P., Collec. Czech. Chem. Commun. 28, 137 (1963).
- [13] Otto, E. M., J. Electrochem. Soc. 113, 643 (1966).
- [14] Cahan, B. D., Ockerman, J. B., Amlie, R. F., and Rüetschi, P., J. Electrochem. Soc. 107, 725 (1960).
- [15] Talukdar, M. I., and Baker, E. H., Solid State Commun. 7, 309 (1969).
- [16] Kabalkina, S. S., Popova, S. V., Serebryanaya, N. R., and Vereshchagin, L. F., Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR 152, 853 (1963).
- [17] Scatturin, V., Bellon, P. L., and Zannetti, R., J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem. 8, 462 (1958).
- [18] Scatturin, V., Bellon, P. L., and Salkind, A. J., J. Electrochem. Soc. 108, 819 (1961).
- [19] Pitzer, K. S., and Smith, W. V., J. Am. Chem. Soc. 59, 2633 (1937).
- [20] Kobayashi, K., Sci. Rep. Tohoku Univ. 35, 173 (1951).
- [21] Pitzer, K. S., Gerkin, R. E., Gregor, L. V., and Rao, C. N. R., Pure and Applied Chem. (IUPAC) 2, 211 (1961).

## II.10. Cadmium Oxides

Cadmium monoxide, CdO, is the well known oxide in the Cd-O system [1–4]. Hoffman et al. [5] reported the preparation and structure of the peroxide CdO<sub>2</sub>, but detailed properties are not known.

**CdO:** CdO has the cubic rock salt structure and is diamagnetic [6]. No phase transitions are known in this oxide. The substance is usually nonstoichiometric (Cd excess) with pronounced cation interstitials or anion vacancies [2, 7–9], resulting in a free electron concentration of  $\sim 10^{19}$ – $10^{21}$  cm<sup>-3</sup>. Such high electron concentration induces degenerate behavior; at high temperatures, CdO is either nondegenerate or degenerate  $n$ -type semiconductor depending on the history of the sample, i.e., sintering time and temperature, carrier concentration and oxygen pressure [1]. Donor impurities which contribute conduction electrons give rise to an impurity level a few tenths of an electron volt below the conduction band [10]. Detailed resistivity, Seebeck coefficient and Hall coefficient measurements [1, 2, 9–14] as well as optical [15, 16], NMR [17, 18] and Faraday rotation [19] studies indicate that depending on the carrier concentration, the impurity band may overlap with the conduction band in CdO giving rise to quasi-metallic or metallic properties.

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>CdO</b>			
Crystal structure and magnetic properties.	Cubic; space group, Fm3m; $Z=4$ ; $a=4.6949$ Å. Slight variation of $a$ with the stoichiometry. Diamagnetic; $\chi = -48.74 \times 10^{-6}$ emu/g.	CdO exhibits pronounced nonstoichiometry which is attributed to either Cd interstitials or oxygen vacancies.	[3, 6, 7].
Electrical properties.	Degenerate semiconductor behavior; $\rho$ (300 K) $\sim 10^{-2}$ – $10^{-3}$ $\Omega\text{cm}$ ; $n \sim 10^{18}$ – $10^{21}$ $\text{cm}^{-3}$ depending on the sample history but independent of temperature; $\alpha$ (300 K) $\sim 20$ $\mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ ; $\mu_{\text{H}}$ (81 K) $\sim 700$ – $1100$ $\text{cm}^2/\text{V s}$ ; $m^* = 0.15$ – $0.45$ m.	Nonstoichiometry gives rise to large number of charge carriers; $n$ can be controlled by sample treatment. The impurity level belonging to the ionized donors merges into the conduction band giving rise to quasi-metallic behavior in some samples. Detailed conduction mechanism treated.	[1, 2, 9–14].
Optical properties.	Band gap = 2.3 eV; a possible indirect gap noted at $\sim 1.2$ eV; $m^*$ (optical) = 1.4 m. Plasma edge is $\sim 0.2$ – $0.5$ eV depending on $n$ . $\epsilon_0 = 18.1$ ; $\epsilon_\infty = 5.6$ .	Free carrier absorption is noted in the optical spectra due to quasi-free electrons. The results are interpreted in terms of the band structure of CdO [20].	[15, 16, 19].
$^{113}\text{Cd}$ NMR studies (1.4–300 K).	Results indicate that the nuclei interact strongly with the degenerate conduction electrons and the electrons are in the host lattice conduction band. $\tau \propto n^{-2/3}T^{-1}$ ; $k \propto n^{1/3}$ .	—	[17, 18].
<b>CdO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Crystal structure	Cubic; space group, Pa3; $Z=4$ ; $a = 5.313 \pm 0.003$ Å. Decomposes violently at $\sim 450$ – $470$ K to CdO and oxygen. Other properties not known.	—	[5].

## References

- [1] Hogarth, C. A., Proc. Phys. Soc. (Lond.) 64B, 691 (1951).
- [2] Wright, R. W., and Bastin, J. A., Proc. Phys. Soc. (Lond.) 71, 109 (1958).
- [3] van Houten, S., Nature (Lond.) 195, 484 (1962).
- [4] Höschl, P., Konak, C., and Prosser, V., Mat. Res. Bull. 4, 87 (1969).
- [5] Hoffman, C. W. W., Ropp, R. C., and Mooney, R. W., J. Am. Chem. Soc. 81, 3830 (1959).
- [6] Mookherji, T., J. Electrochem. Soc. 117, 1201 (1970).
- [7] Cimino, A., and Merezio, M., J. Phys. Chem. Solids 17, 57 (1960).
- [8] Haul, R., and Just, D., J. Appl. Phys. 33, 487 (1962).
- [9] Koffyberg, F. P., Phys. Letters 30A, 37 (1969).
- [10] Lamb, E. F., and Tompkins, F. C., Trans. Faraday Soc. 58, 1424 (1962).
- [11] Bastin, J. A., and Wright, R. W., Proc. Phys. Soc. (Lond.) 68A, 312 (1955).
- [12] Konak, C., Höschl, P., Dillinger, J., and Prosser, V., Crystal Growth, Suppl. J. Phys. Chem. Solids 341 (1967).
- [13] Wada, M., Japan J. Appl. Phys. 9, 327 (1970).
- [14] Koffyberg, F. P., J. Solid State Chem. 2, 176 (1970); Canad. J. Phys. 49, 435 (1971).
- [15] Finkenrath, H., and von Ortenberg, M., Z. angew. Phys. 23, 323 (1967).
- [16] Altwein, M., Finkenrath, H., Konak, C., Stuke, J., and Zimmerer, G., Phys. Stat. Solidi 29, 203 (1968).
- [17] Look, D. C., Phys. Rev. 184, 705 (1969).
- [18] Benedict, R. P., and Look, D. C., Phys. Rev. B 2, 4949 (1970).
- [19] Zvara, M., Kocka, J., Konak, C., and Höschl, P., Phys. Stat. Solidi 42, K5 (1970).
- [20] Maschke, K., and Rossler, U., Phys. Stat. Solidi 28, 577 (1968).



### III. Oxides of 5d Transition Elements

#### III.1. Lanthanum Oxides

The common oxide of lanthanum is the sesquioxide,  $\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$  [1]. Warf and Korst [2] have reported the monoxide,  $\text{LaO}$ , (probably a surface film), but the material has not been prepared in bulk form.

Rare-earth sesquioxides (of which  $\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$  is the first member) generally exist in the cubic (C), hexagonal (A) or the monoclinic [1, 3] modifications; the C-form is a defect structure of fluorite type where the metal ion has the  $\text{MO}_6\text{V}_2$  coordination, where V stands for a vacancy along the body diagonal. The A- and B-forms are essentially close-packed structures with  $\text{MO}_7$  coordination. All the oxides have the C-type structure at low temperature. The sesquioxides of heavier rare earths (Dy to Lu) as well as  $\text{Sc}_2\text{O}_3$  and  $\text{Y}_2\text{O}_3$  retain the C structure even up to very high temperatures ( $\sim 2300$  K); however, sesquioxides from La to Nd revert to the A-type structure depending on the temperature and method of preparation of the sample etc. High-temperature, high-pressure transitions are exhibited by almost all the rare-earth sesquioxides and these have been discussed in detail in the literature [1, 3].

$\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$ : The usual form of  $\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$  that is encountered is the hexagonal (A) modification [1, 4]. Detailed studies by Foëx and co-workers [5, 6] indicate that the A-form transforms on heating to another hexagonal form (H) at 2310 K which is followed by an additional transformation at 2380 K to an unidentified structure (X) before melting (at 2573 K);  $\text{A} \rightarrow \text{H}$  and  $\text{H} \rightarrow \text{X}$  transformations are reversible. The  $\text{A} \rightleftharpoons \text{H}$  transition does not involve a change in the crystal symmetry, but discontinuities are noted in the  $a$  and  $c$  parameters as well as in the  $c/a$  ratio at  $T_i$ . The presence of the X-modification is indicated by the appearance of one or two characteristic lines in the x-ray diffraction patterns. The X-form appears to be denser than the H-form, but the detailed structure has not yet been established; preliminary data seem to indicate [7, 8] a cubic structure different from the C modification.

The C-form of  $\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$  can be prepared by decomposing the precipitated hydroxide under vacuum and slow heating to 670 K [9]. DTA and resistivity studies indicate the  $\text{C} \rightarrow \text{A}$  transition at  $\sim 870$  K which is irreversible and apparently sluggish; moisture seems to affect the  $T_i$  considerably. According to Foëx et al. [5, 6, 10], the  $\text{A} \rightleftharpoons \text{H}$  transition (marked by small thermal effects and lack of hysteresis) is of the displacive type [11] whereas the  $\text{H} \rightleftharpoons \text{X}$  transition (marked by strong thermal effects) belongs to the reconstructive type. During the course of the latter transition, the two corresponding modifications are usually observed to coexist over a remarkably extended range of temperatures; the energy barrier between the corresponding modifications is relatively high. No high pressure transitions are known in  $\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$ . Daire and Willer have recently reported the existence of the B-modification of  $\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$  [12, 13]; thus, in this oxide it is possible to realize all the different modifications that are generally exhibited by the rare-earth oxides.

The magnetic behavior of  $\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$  has been examined in the range 290 to 1070 K by Smol'kov and Dobrovol'skaya [14] who found that the substance is diamagnetic. Electrical properties have been examined in detail by various workers in the literature [9, 15–21].  $\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$  is a  $p$ -type semiconductor and shows considerable ionic conductivity at relatively low temperatures ( $< 800$  K). Impurities seem to play a significant role in determining the contribution to ionic conductivity [22]; pure electronic conduction exists at high temperatures.

$\text{La}_2\text{O}_3$  forms solid solutions with oxides of the type  $\text{MO}$  ( $\text{M} = \text{Be}$  [23],  $\text{Mg}$  [24],  $\text{Ca}$  [20, 25],  $\text{Pb}$  [26], and  $\text{Pd}$  [27]);  $\text{M}_2\text{O}_3$  ( $\text{M} = \text{B}$  [28],  $\text{Al}$  [29, 30],  $\text{Cr}$  [29],  $\text{Fe}$  [29],  $\text{Ga}$  [29],  $\text{Pr}$  [31], and  $\text{Y}$  [29]);  $\text{MO}_2$  ( $\text{M} = \text{Ti}$  [29, 32],  $\text{Zr}$  [29, 32–35],  $\text{Hf}$  [36],  $\text{Ce}$  [18, 29], and  $\text{Sn}$  [29]);  $\text{M}_2\text{O}_5$  ( $\text{M} = \text{Pa}$  [37]) and  $\text{MO}_3$  ( $\text{M} = \text{W}$  [38], and  $\text{U}$  [39]). The crystal structures and electrical properties of these solid solutions have been examined in detail in the literature with particular reference to ionic conduction.

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>La<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and high temperature x-ray studies.	<p><i>C</i>-type: Cubic; space group, Ia<sub>3</sub>; <math>Z=16</math>; <math>a=11.39\pm0.03</math> Å. <i>C</i>-form is metastable; <i>C</i>→<i>A</i> transition at ~870 K; energy of activation ~20 Kcal/mol.</p> <p><i>A</i>-type: Hexagonal; space group, P<sub>3</sub>m1; <math>Z=1</math>; at <math>T=293</math> K, <math>a=3.937</math> Å; <math>c=6.13</math> Å; at <math>T=2213</math> K, <math>a=4.028</math> Å; <math>c=6.385</math> Å. <i>A</i>→<i>H</i> transition at 2310 K.</p> <p><i>H</i>-type: Hexagonal; at 2393 K, <math>a=4.063</math> Å; <math>c=6.43</math> Å. <i>H</i>→<i>X</i> transition at (or above) 2380 K.</p> <p><i>X</i>-type: Most probably cubic; detailed structure not known. Melting point ~2570 K.</p> <p><i>B</i>-type: Monoclinic; space group, C2/m; <math>Z=6</math>; <math>a=14.60</math> Å; <math>b=3.717</math> Å; <math>c=9.275</math> Å; <math>\beta=99.77^\circ</math>.</p>	Depending on the method of preparation of the sample, different types of polymorphs of La <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> can be realized. <i>C</i> → <i>A</i> transition is irreversible; <i>A</i> → <i>H</i> and <i>H</i> → <i>X</i> transitions are reversible but differ in the mechanism of the process.	[1, 4-9, 12, 13].
Magnetic and electrical properties.	<p>Diamagnetic (range 290-1070 K); <math>\chi = -0.23 \times 10^{-6}</math> emu/g.</p> <p>Semiconductor; <math>\rho</math> (700 K) ~10<sup>6</sup>-10<sup>8</sup> Ωcm; <math>E_a</math> (<i>C</i>-form) ~1.1 eV; <math>E_a</math> (<i>A</i>-form) ~1.2 eV. <i>C</i>→<i>A</i> transition is shown as a change in the slope of <math>\ln \rho - 1/T</math> plot; moisture seems to affect <math>T_i</math> considerably. <i>p</i>-type behavior; <math>\rho \propto p_{O_2}^{-1/4}</math>; seems to show <i>p</i>- to <i>n</i>-transition at low <math>p_{O_2}</math> and high temperature. Considerable ionic conductivity at low enough temperatures and probably controlled mostly by impurities.</p>	The magnetic behavior is understandable because there are no 4f electrons to contribute to paramagnetism. Electrical data are lacking especially at high temperatures where crystal structure transitions occur. The conductivity behavior of highly pure and single crystalline material is urgently needed to elucidate the detailed mechanism of conduction and the contribution of the ionic conductivity.	[9, 14-21].
Infrared studies.	Bands are noted in the range 280-430 cm <sup>-1</sup> and are ascribed to the metal-oxygen vibrations.	—	[40].
Heat capacity studies (5-1800 K).	$C_p$ (300 K) = 25.92 ± 0.08 cal/mol, K. There are no anomalies in the measured temperature range.	—	[41].

## References

- [1] Brauer, G., Progr. in the Science and Technology of Rare Earths Ed. L. Eyring (Pergamon, Oxford) 1, 152 (1964); 2, 312 (1966); 3, 434 (1968).
- [2] Warf, J., and Korst, W., U.S. At. Energy Comm. NP-6078, 1956.
- [3] Eyring, L., and Holmberg, B., in Non-stoichiometric Compounds (Adv. in Chem. Series) 39, 46 (1963).
- [4] Brauer, G., and Siegert, A., Z. anorg. allgem. Chem. 371, 263 (1969).



### III.2. Hafnium Oxides

- [5] Foëx, M., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 337, 313 (1965).
- [6] Foëx, M., and Traverse, J.-P., *Bull. Soc. Franc. Mineral Crist.* 89, 184 (1966); *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 262C, 743 (1966).
- [7] Foëx, M., and Pierre, J., *Rev. Inst. Hautes Temp. Refract.* 3, 429 (1966).
- [8] Foëx, M., *Sci. Ceram.* 4, 217 (1967), Publ. 1968; *Chem. Abstr.* 70, 60406s (1969).
- [9] Mehrotra, P. N., Chandrashekar, G. V., Rao, C. N. R., Subbarao, E. C., *Trans. Faraday Soc.* 62, 3586 (1966).
- [10] Foëx, M., and Traverse, J.-P., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 262C, 636 (1966).
- [11] Buerger, M. J., in *Phase Transformations in Solids* Ed. R. Smoluchowski (John Wiley, New York, 1951).
- [12] Daire, M., and Willer, B., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 266C, 548 (1968).
- [13] Willer, B., and Daire, M., *Bull. Soc. Franc. Mineral Crist.* 92, 33 (1969).
- [14] Smol'kov, N. A., and Dobrovol'skaya, N. V., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Neorg. Mater.* 1, 1564 (1965).
- [15] Foëx, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 220, 359 (1945).
- [16] Rudolph, J., *Z. Naturforsch.* 14a, 727 (1959).
- [17] Noddack, W., and Walch, H., *Z. Elektrochem.* 63, 269 (1959); *Z. Phys., Chem. (Leipzig)* 211, 194 (1959).
- [18] Neuimin, A. D., and Pal'guev, S. F., *Tr. Inst. Elektrokhim., Akad. Nauk SSSR Ural'sk. Filial* 133 (1963).
- [19] Pal'guev, S. F., and Vol'chenkova, Z. S., in *Electrochemistry of Molten and Solid Electrolytes* Ed. A. N. Baraloshkin (Consultants Bureau, New York, 1968), Vol. 6.
- [20] Etsell, T. H., and Flengas, S. N., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 116, 771 (1969).
- [21] Subba Rao, G. V., Ramdas, S., Mehrotra, P. N., and Rao, C. N. R., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 377 (1970).
- [22] Etsell, T. H., and Flengas, S. N., *Chem. Rev.* 70, 339 (1970).
- [23] Kuo, C.-K., and Yen, T.-S., *Chem. Abstr.* 63, 10743e (1965).
- [24] Tresvyatskii, S. G., and Lopato, L. M., *Vpor. Teorii i Prim. Redkozem. Metal. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 155 (1964).
- [25] Barry, T. L., *Nucl. Sci. Abstr.* 20, 36784 (1966).
- [26] Cassedanne, J., *Anais Acad. Brasil. Cienc.* 36, 413 (1964).
- [27] McDaniel, C. L., and Schneider, S. J., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 72A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 1, 27-37 (Jan.-Feb. 1968).
- [28] Levin, E. M., *Phys. Chem. Glasses* 7, 90 (1966).
- [29] Andreeva, A. B., and Keler, E. K., *Zh. Prikl. Khim.* 39, 489 (1966).
- [30] Bonder, I. A., and Toropov, N. A., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Ser. Khim.* 212 (1966).
- [31] Brauer, G., and Pfeiffer, B., Paper presented in Fifth Rare Earth Conference, Chem. Session C, 1965.
- [32] Collongues, M. R., Queyroux, F., Perez, M., Zorba, Y., and Gilles, J.-C., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 4, 1141 (1965).
- [33] Lin, T.-H., and Yu, H.-C., *Kuei Suan Yen Hsueh Pao* 3, 159 (1964).
- [34] Fehrenbacher, L. L., Jacobson, L. A., and Lynch, C. T., *Proc. Conf. Rare Earth Res.*, 4th, Phoenix, Arizona, 1964, p. 687 (Publ. 1965).
- [35] Strickler, D. W., and Carlson, W. G., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 286 (1965).
- [36] Komissarova, L. N., Wang, K. S., Spitsyn, V. I., and Simanov, Yu. P., *Russ. J. Inorg. Chem. (English Transl.)* 9, 385 (1964).
- [37] Keller, C., *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 27, 797 (1965).
- [38] Tyushevskaya, G. I., Afonskii, N. S., and Spitsyn, V. I., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 170, 859 (1966).
- [39] Koshcheev, G. G., and Kovba, L. M., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Neorg. Mater.* 2, 1254 (1966).
- [40] Subba Rao, G. V., Rao, C. N. R., and Ferraro, J. R., *Appl. Spec.* 24, 436 (1970) and references therein.
- [41] Holley, C. E., Jr., Huber, E. J., Jr. and Baker, F. B., *Progr. in the Science and Technology of Rare Earths*, Ed. L. Eyring, (Pergamon, Oxford) 3, 343 (1968) and references therein.

Phase studies on the Hf-O system [1-3] have shown that the dioxide, HfO<sub>2</sub>, is the only stable oxide. HfO<sub>2</sub> exhibits polymorphism and has been investigated in detail by many workers.

The stable room temperature modification of HfO<sub>2</sub> is monoclinic [4, 5] which transforms to the tetragonal structure reversibly at ~1890 K [6, 7] with appreciable thermal hysteresis [8]. A reversible tetragonal-cubic inversion in HfO<sub>2</sub> has been reported at ~2970 K, which is close to the melting point [7]. Even though the detailed mechanism of the monoclinic-tetragonal transition in HfO<sub>2</sub> is not known, comparison with the analogous transition in ZrO<sub>2</sub> suggests the first order, diffusionless and athermal nature of the transformation in this oxide [5, 6, 8, 9].

A high pressure orthorhombic modification of HfO<sub>2</sub> has been described by Bocquillon et al. [10]; this is obtained by heating the monoclinic HfO<sub>2</sub> at ~1870 K under a minimum pressure of ~15 kbar; this metastable phase reverts to the monoclinic form on prolonged heating at ~570 K.

The tetragonal or cubic modification of HfO<sub>2</sub> cannot be quenched nor can it be stabilized at room temperature [7, 10] and efforts to obtain these forms by precipitating HfO<sub>2</sub> in finely divided form have been unsuccessful [9]. Submicron HfO<sub>2</sub> prepared by the hydrolytic decomposition of alkoxides [9] is amorphous and transforms directly to the monoclinic form at ~600 K. However, the cubic form (and not the tetragonal form) seems to be stabilized in thin films of HfO<sub>2</sub> and recently El-Shanshoury et al. [11] have discussed their polymorphic behavior.

Electrical properties of HfO<sub>2</sub> have been examined in detail by Tallan, Tripp, and Vest [12]. The material is a *p*-type semiconductor and  $\sigma$  is essentially electronic in the range 1300-1800 K ( $p_{O_2}$  from 10<sup>-18</sup> to 1 atm). At low oxygen partial pressures, a small contribution due to the ionic conductivity has been noticed [12-14]. Measurements on polycrystalline HfO<sub>2</sub> by Tallan et al. [12] did not show a discontinuity in the  $\ln \sigma - 1/T$  plot at the monoclinic-tetragonal phase transition.

HfO<sub>2</sub> forms a complete series of solid solutions with ZrO<sub>2</sub> (8, 15-17) and generally, the monoclinic-tetragonal transition temperature is decreased with increasing concentration of ZrO<sub>2</sub>. A decrease in  $T_i$  is also observed in the solid solutions of HfO<sub>2</sub> with rare-earth sesquioxides [18]. Systems HfO<sub>2</sub>-MO (M = Mg [19], Ca [19-22]), and HfO<sub>2</sub>-M<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (M = Sc [23, 24], Y [20, 25-27], La [25, 28], Nd [25, 29], Sm [30], and Gd [31]) have been investigated in the literature.

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>HfO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	<p><math>T = 298</math> K: Monoclinic; space group, <math>P2_1/c</math>; <math>Z = 4</math>; <math>a = 5.1156 \pm 0.0005</math> Å; <math>b = 5.1722 \pm 0.0005</math> Å; <math>c = 5.2948 \pm 0.0005</math> Å; <math>\beta = 99.02 \pm 0.08</math> Å. TEC (470–670 K): [100], <math>5.9 \times 10^{-6}</math>; [001], <math>11.9 \times 10^{-6}</math>. TEC slightly increases with temperature up to 1470 K. Monoclinic→tetragonal transition at 1890 K; thermal hysteresis, 30 K. The transition appears to be endothermic associated with a volume contraction, but detailed data are not available. Boganov et al. [7] report the <math>T_i</math> to be <math>\sim 2170</math>–<math>2270</math> K for this transition. At 2770 K, <math>a = 5.21</math> Å, <math>c = 5.35</math> Å; this tetragonal phase is stable up to <math>\sim 2970</math> K and then transforms to cubic fcc modification with <math>a = 5.300</math> Å. The tetragonal-cubic inversion is reversible; however detailed data are lacking. High-pressure form: obtained by heating at 1870 K under 60 kbar pressure and quenching; orthorhombic; <math>a = 5.008 \pm 0.006</math> Å; <math>b = 5.062 \pm 0.006</math> Å; <math>c = 5.223 \pm 0.006</math> Å. This metastable phase reverts to the monoclinic form on prolonged heating at 570 K. Amorphous HfO<sub>2</sub> obtained by the thermal decomposition of the metal alkoxide goes to the monoclinic variety on heating at <math>\sim 600</math> K; the intermediate cubic and tetragonal forms are not realizable, neither they can be quenched to room temperature from the respective temperature ranges of existence. Melting point of HfO<sub>2</sub> is 3070 K.</p>	<p>In many respects, HfO<sub>2</sub> resembles ZrO<sub>2</sub> even though there are subtle differences in behavior. The sequence (and the mechanism) of the transformations from the low symmetry to the high symmetry in the crystal structure are the same in HfO<sub>2</sub> and ZrO<sub>2</sub> except that the <math>T_i</math> for HfO<sub>2</sub> are higher and the thermal hysteresis values are lower. The high temperature modifications of HfO<sub>2</sub> cannot be quenched nor can they be stabilized at room temperature by solid solution formation.</p>	[4–8, 10, 32].
Electrical properties.	<p><math>p</math>-type semiconductor in the range 1270–1770 K; <math>\sigma</math> (1570 K) <math>\sim 10^{-3}</math> Ω<sup>-1</sup> cm<sup>-1</sup>; <math>E_a</math> is 0.7 eV (&lt;1570 K) and 0.2 eV (&gt;1570 K); <math>\sigma \propto p_{O_2}^{1/6}</math> (<math>p_{O_2} &gt; 10^{-6}</math> atm); <math>\mu_D = 0.3</math>–<math>1.6 \times 10^{-3}</math> cm<sup>2</sup>/V s. At low <math>p_{O_2}</math> (&lt;<math>10^{-6}</math> atm) small contribution due to ionic conductivity seems to be present. The defect structure is interpreted in terms of holes and fully ionized cation vacancies.</p>	<p>The electrical behavior is as expected and similar to ZrO<sub>2</sub> which also behaves as an extrinsic <math>p</math>-type semiconductor. Apparently, no discontinuity in the <math>\ln \sigma - 1/T</math> plot has been noticed at the monoclinic-tetragonal transition in HfO<sub>2</sub>.</p>	[12].



## References

- [1] Rudy, E., and Stecher, P., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 5, 78 (1963).
- [2] Domagala, R. F., and Ruh, R., *Trans. Am. Soc. Met.* 58, 164 (1965).
- [3] Karnilov, I. I., Glazova, V. V., and Ruda, I. G., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Neorg. Mater.* 4, 2106 (1968).
- [4] Adam, J., and Rogers, M. D., *Acta Cryst.* 12, 951 (1959).
- [5] Ruh, R., and Corfield, P. W. R., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 53, 126 (1970).
- [6] Wolten, G. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 46, 418 (1963).
- [7] Boganov, A. G., Rudenko, V. S., and Makarov, L. P., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 160, 1065 (1965).
- [8] Ruh, R., Garret, H. J., Domagala, R. F., and Tallan, N. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 51, 23 (1968).
- [9] Mazdiyasi, K. S., and Brown, L. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 53, 43 (1970).
- [10] Bocquillon, G., Susse, C., and Vodar, B., *Rev. Int. Hautes, Temp. Refract.* 5, 247 (1968).
- [11] El-Shanshoury, I. A., Rudenko, V. A., and Ibrahim, I. A., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 53, 264 (1970).
- [12] Tallan, N. M., Tripp, W. C., and Vest, R. W., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 50, 279 (1967).
- [13] Robert, G., Deportes, C., and Besson, J., *J. Chim. Phys.* 64, 1275 (1967).
- [14] Etsell, T. H., and Flengas, S. N., *Chem. Rev.* 70, 339 (1970).
- [15] Mazdiyasi, K. S., Lynch, C. T., and Smith, J. S., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 372 (1965).
- [16] Stansfield, O. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 436 (1965).
- [17] Gavrish, A. M., Sukharevskii, B. Ya., Krivornchko, P. P., and Zoz, E. I., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Neorg. Mater.* 5, 547 (1969).
- [18] Koehler, E. K., and Glushkova, V. B., *Sci. Ceramics* 4, 233 (1967, publ. 1968).
- [19] Strekalovskii, V. N., Volchenkova, Z. S., and Pal'guev, S. F., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Neorg. Mater.* 2, 1230 (1966).
- [20] Volchenkova, Z. S., and Pal'guev, S. F., *Trans. Inst. Elektrokhim Akad. Nauk SSSR, Ural. Filial* 5, 133 (1964).
- [21] Johansen, H. A., and Cleary, J. G., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 111, 100 (1964).
- [22] Delamarre, C., *Silicates Ind.* 32, 345 (1967).
- [23] Komissarova, L. N., and Spiridinov, F. M., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 182, 834 (1968).
- [24] Kalinovskaya, C. A., Spiridinov, F. M., and Komissarova, L. N., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 17, 151 (1969).
- [25] Komissarova, L. N., Wang, C. S., and Spitsyn, V. I., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Ser. Khim.* 1, 3 (1965).
- [26] Besson, J., Deportes, C., and Robert, G., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 262, 527 (1966).
- [27] Duclot, M., Vicat, J., and Deportes, C., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 236 (1970).
- [28] Komissarova, L. N., Wang, C. S., Spitsyn, V. I., and Simanov, Yu. P., *Russ. J. Inorg. Chem.* 9, 385 (1964).
- [29] Komissarova, L. N., Spitsyn, V. I., and Wang, C. S., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 150, 816 (1963).
- [30] Isupova, E. N., Glushkova, V. B., and Keler, E. V., *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR, Neorg. Mater.* 4, 399 (1968).
- [31] Spiridinov, F. M., Stepanov, J. A., Komissarova, L. N., and Spitsyn, V. I., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 14, 435 (1968).
- [32] Filatov, S. K., and Frank-Kamenetskii, V. A., *Sov. Phys.-Crystallogr. (English Transl.)* 14, 696 (1970).

### III.3. Tantalum Oxides

The Ta-O system has been investigated by many workers [1-7] and the stability and phase relationships of the various oxides have been reviewed and discussed by Steeb and Renner [8], Niebuhr [9],

and Chang and Phillips [10]. In addition to the suboxides,  $TaO_x$  ( $Ta_6O$ ),  $TaO_y$  ( $Ta_4O$ ) and  $TaO_z$  ( $Ta_2O$ ), the monoxide  $TaO$  (whose existence is not proved beyond doubt), dioxide,  $TaO_2$  and the pentoxide,  $Ta_2O_5$  are known; however,  $Ta_2O_5$  is the only oxide which is well-characterized and extensively investigated in recent years.

**Suboxides:** The suboxides form only by the oxidation of tantalum metal or tantalum compounds.  $Ta_6O$  (tetragonal) forms at  $\sim 570$  K;  $Ta_4O$  (orthorhombic) forms below 770 K and  $Ta_2O$  (tetragonal) forms between 620 to 1470 K. A complex suboxide of unknown structure is formed above 1770 K. Electron diffraction studies of monocrystalline samples above 1770 K. Electron diffraction studies of monocrystalline samples reveal superlattices [8, 9]. These suboxides appear to be metallic, but detailed data are lacking.

**Monoxide,  $TaO$ :** Lagergren and Magnéli [1] and Schönberg [3] reported the existence of tantalum monoxide with a narrow homogeneity range; it has a cubic rock salt structure with a variable lattice parameter. Physical properties are not known. The existence of this monoxide has not been proved beyond doubt and systematic investigations are called for.

**$TaO_2$ :** Rutile type  $TaO_2$  is known to be a stable oxide [1, 3, 11], but detailed data on the physical properties are lacking.  $TaO_2$  appears to form solid solutions with  $TiO_2$  [3, 12], although there are changes in the cation valencies.

**$Ta_2O_5$ :** Tantalum pentoxide,  $Ta_2O_5$ , is a stable oxide with a very narrow homogeneity range [13] and has been well-investigated by various workers. The exact relationships of the various polymorphs of  $Ta_2O_5$  are not clearly understood because of the complexity of the structures of the phases, sluggish nature of the transitions and the existence of various metastable phases that can be stabilized by impurities.

It is fairly well established that  $Ta_2O_5$  exists in two polymorphic forms,  $\beta$  and  $\alpha$ , with a reversible phase transition at  $\sim 1630$  K [1, 14]; the transition between them is sluggish and the low temperature  $\beta$  form can persist as a metastable phase in the stability field of the  $\alpha$  form and can be melted at  $\sim 2060$  K. The high temperature ( $\alpha$ ) form melts at  $\sim 2160$  K [14, 15].

The proper method of indexing the powder pattern



of the  $\beta$  form has puzzled crystallographers for a long time; the more intense diffraction lines can be indexed on the basis of a simple orthorhombic sub-cell with  $a=6.20$ ,  $b=3.66$ , and  $c=3.89$  Å. However, numerous weak lines which also appear in the pattern have not been interpreted unambiguously mainly because the position of these super-structure lines is strongly dependent upon both the nature of the heat treatment and the amount of impurities [16, 17]. Consequently, different workers have suggested different lattice parameters and symmetries to explain the x-ray pattern of the  $\beta$  form of  $Ta_2O_5$  [7, 18–25]. Systematic examination of the polymorphic behavior of  $Ta_2O_5$  by Roth and co-workers [15, 16, 26–28] has contributed significantly to the understanding of the structure of the low-temperature phase. These workers found that many metallic oxides, especially  $WO_3$ , can stabilize the  $\beta$ -form and that this pure phase exists in two slightly different modifications with  $b$ -axis multiplicities of 11 and 14 at low temperatures and at  $\sim 1580$  K respectively. At intermediate temperatures, an infinite number of at least partially ordered sequences of these two modifications exist in equilibrium. The addition of  $WO_3$  (or other impurities) causes the stabilization of an infinite number of phases similar in structure to the low-temperature form of  $Ta_2O_5$ .

The structure of the high-temperature ( $\alpha$ ) form of  $Ta_2O_5$  has been a subject of intensive study and and tetragonal, hexagonal, orthorhombic, monoclinic, and triclinic symmetries have been suggested by various workers [1, 14, 20, 22, 29]. Detailed

studies have, however, indicated [15, 29] that the  $\alpha$  form actually undergoes several unquenchable phase transitions upon cooling from high temperatures. The true high-temperature form is postulated to be tetragonal in its field of stability and several metastable phases occur in the stability field of the low-temperature polymorph.  $Ta_2O_5$  when quenched from above 1630 K ( $T_i$ ) is triclinic and transforms to a monoclinic form on heating to  $\sim 590$  K and this in turn reverts to the tetragonal form at  $\sim 1220$  K. Sarjeant and Roy [30] reported a metastable high-temperature hexagonal form of  $Ta_2O_5$  obtainable by rapid quenching techniques; this  $\delta$  form reverts to the  $\beta$  form on annealing at  $\sim 1470$  K. Impurities like titanium lower the  $T_i$  of the  $\beta \rightarrow \alpha$  transition and  $Sc^{3+}$  in low concentrations appears to stabilize the high-temperature tetragonal phase [16, 28]; the crystal structure consists of  $\alpha$ - $UO_3$ -type blocks in which Ta atom is surrounded by a pentagonal bipyramid of oxygen atoms. These blocks are infinite in two directions and are separated from similar blocks along a third direction by shear planes and in the vicinity of these shear planes, the Ta atoms are surrounded by distorted octahedral coordination polyhedra.

Semiconducting behavior of  $Ta_2O_5$  has been examined by Kofstad [13] who finds that the material is  $p$ - or  $n$ -type depending on the  $p_{O_2}$ . Differences in the dielectric behavior of the polymorphs of  $Ta_2O_5$  have been reported by Pavlovic [31]. Systems  $K_2O$ - $Ta_2O_5$  [32] and  $Nb_2O_5$ - $Ta_2O_5$  [33, 34] have been investigated in the literature.

#### Tantalum oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>Suboxides</b>			
Crystal structure.	$Ta_2O$ : Tetragonal; $a=3.36$ Å; $c=3.25$ Å. $Ta_4O$ : Orthorhombic; $a=3.61$ Å; $b=3.27$ Å; $c=3.20$ Å. $Ta_3O$ : Tetragonal; $a=6.63$ Å; $c=4.75$ Å. Detailed data on the physical properties are lacking.	These oxides are formed from Ta by the oxidation at various temperatures; some reveal superstructure in electron diffraction patterns.	[1, 2, 3, 5, 9, 10].
<b>TaO</b>			
Crystal structure.	Cubic; space group, $Fm\bar{3}m$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=4.422$ – $4.429$ Å. Formed in the range 870–1770 K; physical properties not known in detail.	—	[1, 3].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>TaO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Crystal structure.	Tetragonal; space group, $P4_2/mnm$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a=4.709$ Å; $c=3.065$ Å. Physical properties are not known in detail.	—	[1, 3].
<b>Ta<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub></b>			
Crystal structures and x-ray studies.	<p>Low-temperature (<math>\beta</math>) form: Sub-cell: orthorhombic; <math>Z=1</math>; <math>a=6.20</math> Å; <math>b=3.66</math> Å; <math>c=3.89</math> Å. True-cell: orthorhombic; <math>Z=11</math>; <math>a=6.198</math> Å; <math>b=40.29</math> Å; <math>c=3.888</math> Å; <math>b</math>-axis multiplicity = 11.</p> <p><math>\beta</math>-form at a given temperature consists of an infinite number of partially ordered sequences of two simple modifications with multiplicities 11 and 14 and these sequences are affected both by heat treatments and by impurities thus explaining considerable ambiguity encountered by various workers in the interpretation of the powder patterns. <math>T_i \sim 1630</math> K; sluggish but completely reversible transition. High-temperature (<math>\alpha</math>) form: tetragonal; space group; <math>I4_1/amd</math>; <math>Z=6</math>; <math>a=3.81</math> Å; <math>c=36.09</math> Å. This phase is unquenchable in pure Ta<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>; however, Sc<sup>3+</sup> appears to stabilize this form. The structure consists of <math>\alpha</math>-UO<sub>3</sub> type blocks in two directions and separated in the third direction by shear planes. Sc<sup>3+</sup> doping seems to introduce random shear planes (Wadsley defects) which stabilize the structure. Ta<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> quenched from temperatures above <math>T_i</math> is triclinic: <math>a=3.801</math> Å; <math>b=3.785</math> Å; <math>c=35.74</math> Å; <math>\alpha=90.91^\circ</math>; <math>\beta=90.19^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma \approx 90^\circ</math>. This triclinic phase transforms to monoclinic phase on heating to <math>\sim 590</math> K; <math>a_{\text{mono}} = \sqrt{2} a_{\text{trile}}</math>; <math>b_{\text{mono}} = \sqrt{2} b_{\text{trile}}</math>; <math>c_{\text{mono}} \approx c_{\text{trile}}</math>. Monoclinic phase reverts to the tetragonal phase on heating to <math>\sim 1220</math> K. Rapid quenching of Ta<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> from high temperatures appears to produce a hexagonal modification; <math>a=3.874</math> Å; <math>c=</math></p>	Systematic examination of the detailed phase relationships by Roth and coworkers has revealed a proper understanding of the structures of Ta <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> modifications and cleared the ambiguities of the earlier workers.	[15, 16, 26-28].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Electrical properties.	<p>3.62 Å. This <math>\delta</math> form reverts to the <math>\beta</math> form on annealing at <math>\sim 1470</math> K. Melting point <math>\sim 2160 \pm 20</math> K.</p> <p>Semiconductor in the range 1000–1670 K. <math>\sigma</math> (1000 K) <math>\sim 10^{-5} \Omega^{-1} \text{cm}^{-1}</math>; <math>E_a = 1.79</math> eV; <math>\alpha</math> (1300 K; <math>p_{O_2} \sim 1</math> atm) <math>\sim 1</math> mV/K. <math>p</math>-type behaviour at <math>p_{O_2} \sim 1</math> atm and <math>n</math>-type at lower <math>p_{O_2}</math>. <math>p</math> to <math>n</math> transition takes place at lower <math>p_{O_2}</math> with decreasing <math>T</math>.</p>	The defect structure is interpreted in terms of oxygen interstitials ( $p$ -type) and oxygen vacancies ( $n$ -type). No change in the slope of $\ln \sigma - 1/T$ plot noticed at $T_i$ ; the reason is not clearly understood.	[13].
Infrared spectra.	Bands are noted at 720 and 860 $\text{cm}^{-1}$ for $\alpha\text{-Ta}_2\text{O}_5$ and interpreted in terms of the metal-oxygen vibrations.	—	[34].

## References

- [1] Lagergren, S., and Magnéli, A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 6, 444 (1952).
- [2] Wasilewski, R. J., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 75, 1001 (1953).
- [3] Schönberg, N., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 8, 240 (1954).
- [4] Pawel, R. E., Cathcart, J. V., and Campbell, J. J., *Acta Met.* 10, 149 (1962).
- [5] Norman, N., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 4, 52 (1962).
- [6] Kofstad, P., *J. Inst. Metals* 90, 253 (1962); 91, 209 (1963).
- [7] Terao, N., *Japan J. Appl. Phys.* 6, 21 (1967).
- [8] Steeb, S., and Renner, J., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 10, 246 (1966).
- [9] Niebuhr, J., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 10, 312 (1966).
- [10] Chang, L. L. Y., and Phillips, B., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 52, 527 (1969).
- [11] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [12] Rüdorff, W., and Luginsland, H. H., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 334, 125 (1964).
- [13] Kofstad, P., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 109, 776 (1962).
- [14] Reisman, A., Holtzberg, F., Berkenblit, M., and Berry, M., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 78, 4514 (1956).
- [15] Waring, J. L., and Roth, R. S., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 72A (Phys. and Chem.) No. 2, 175–186 (Mar.–Apr. 1968).
- [16] Roth, R. S., Waring, J. L., and Brower, W. S., Jr., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 74A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 4, 485–493 (July–Aug. 1970).
- [17] Jahnberg, J., and Andersson, S., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 21, 615 (1967).
- [18] Frevel, L., and Rim, H., *Anal. Chem.* 27, 1329 (1955).
- [19] Simanov, Yu. P., Lapitskii, A. V., and Artamanova, E. P., *Vetn. Mosk. Univ. 9, Ser. Fiz. Mat. i Estestven Nauk* (6), 109 (1954).
- [20] Zaslavskii, A. I., Zvinshuk, R. A., and Tutov, A. G., *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* 104, 409 (1955).
- [21] Lapitskii, A. V., Simanov, Yu. P., Semenen, K. N., and Yarembash, E. I., *Vetn. Mosk. Univ. 9, Ser. Fiz. Mat. i Estestven Nauk*, (2), 85 (1959).
- [22] Harvey, J., and Wilman, H., *Acta Cryst.* 14, 1278 (1961).
- [23] Lehovc, K., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 7, 397 (1964).
- [24] Turnock, A. C., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 258 (1965); 49, 382 (1966).
- [25] Wolten, G. M., and Chase, A. B., *Z. Krist.* 129, 365 (1969).
- [26] Roth, R. S., and Stephenson, N. C., in *The Chemistry of Extended Defects in non-Metallic Solids*, Eds. L. Eyring and M. O'Keeffe, (North Holland Publ. Co., Amsterdam, 1970).
- [27] Roth, R. S., Waring, J. L., and Parker, H. S., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 445 (1970).
- [28] Stephenson, N. C., and Roth, R. S., *J. Solid State Chem.* 3, 145 (1971).
- [29] Laves, F., and Petter, W., *Helv. Phys. Acta* 37, 617 (1964).
- [30] Sarjeant, P. T., and Roy, R., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 50, 500 (1967).
- [31] Pavlovic, A. S., *J. Chem. Phys.* 40, 951 (1964).
- [32] Holtzberg, F., and Reisman, A., *J. Phys. Chem.* 65, 1192 (1961).
- [33] Mohanty, G. P., Fiegel, L. J., and Healy, J. H., *J. Phys. Chem.* 68, 208 (1964).
- [34] Alyamovskii, S. I., Shveikin, G. P., and Gel'd, P. V., *Russ. J. Inorg. Chem.* 12, 915 (1967).



### III.4. Tungsten Oxides

Tungsten dioxide and trioxide are the well-known oxides in the W-O system [1-3]. Two mixed valence phases,  $W_{18}O_{49}$  ( $WO_{2.72}$ ) and  $W_{20}O_{58}$  ( $WO_{2.90}$ ) also exist [1, 4-7] in the range  $WO_2$ - $WO_3$  and substoichiometric phases of  $WO_3$ , viz.,  $WO_{2.96}$  ( $W_{50}O_{148}$ ) and  $WO_{2.98}$  ( $W_{40}O_{119}$ ) have been characterized in the literature [8]. Even though earlier workers [9, 10] have claimed the existence of an oxide  $W_3O$ , recent studies [7, 11] indicate that the oxide is not a stable phase.

**$WO_2$ :** The range of homogeneity of  $WO_2$  appears to be small (1.94-2.025) [12] and the material is stable up to 1800 K after which it decomposes. It has a monoclinic structure [2, 5, 13, 14] and exhibits metallic behavior [13]; no phase transitions are known in  $WO_2$ .

$WO_2$  forms solid solutions with  $TiO_2$  [15] and  $VO_2$  [14, 16] giving rise to rutile based structures

**$W_{18}O_{49}$ :** This oxide is monoclinic [4, 5] and is stable above 860 K; below this temperature, it decomposes to  $WO_2$  and  $W_{20}O_{58}$ .  $W_{18}O_{49}$  is the most refractory oxide (stable up to 1970 K) of the W-O system [7]. Physical properties of this oxide are not known.

**$W_{20}O_{58}$ :** This monoclinic oxide seems to have a narrow range of homogeneity [4, 5, 17, 18] and decomposes below 760 K to  $WO_2$  and  $WO_3$  [7]. Measurements of resistivity and Seebeck coefficient indicate metallic behavior [18].

**Substoichiometric phases:**  $W_{50}O_{148}$  and  $W_{40}O_{119}$  are monoclinic and according to Gebert and Ackerman [8], a high-temperature polymorph of  $W_{50}O_{148}$  exists. Detailed data are lacking.

**$WO_3$ :** Tungsten trioxide is a stable phase and is usually associated with slight nonstoichiometry [1, 7, 18]; it is polymorphic and not less than five distinct crystallographic modifications are known (fig. III.1). The phase transitions among the various forms of  $WO_3$  have been examined using a variety of techniques.

At room temperature,  $WO_3$  is monoclinic [1, 5, 7, 12, 19-22] and this phase is stable in the range 290 to 583 K [23]. On cooling to 290 K, the room temperature polymorph transforms to a triclinic form; this reversible change is associated with some thermal hysteresis (3-13° depending on the sample),  $\Delta H$  and  $\Delta S$  and discontinuities in  $\rho$ ,  $\alpha$ ,  $R_H$ , and  $\mu_H$  [18, 23-25]. Roth and Waring [26] noted that the mono-

clinic  $WO_3$  can be partially transformed to the triclinic phase by grinding. The latter phase is stable in the range 233 to 290 K. On cooling to 233 K, the triclinic phase of pure  $WO_3$  changes to a monoclinic phase with observable temperature hysteresis, TEC,  $\Delta H$  and  $\Delta S$  changes, discontinuities in  $\rho$ ,  $\alpha$ ,  $R_H$ , and  $\mu_H$  [18, 23-25, 27-29] and changes in the domain structure [29]. This monoclinic form seems to be stable in the range 77 to 233 K and has been found to be ferroelectric [28, 30, 31]. Roth and Waring [26] obtained this phase at room temperature by quenching a solid solution of 2 percent  $Nb_2O_5$  in  $WO_3$  from 1500 to 1660 K; however, this solid solution does not exhibit ferroelectricity whereas specimens of sintered  $WO_3$  containing 2-4 percent  $Ta_2O_5$  have been reported to be ferroelectric at room temperature [32]. Nonstoichiometry in  $WO_3$ , by way of removal of oxygen from the lattice, apparently decreases the  $T_i$  of the two low-temperature transitions and brings about changes in the electrical properties [18].

The room-temperature monoclinic modification of  $WO_3$  transforms to an orthorhombic structure reversibly at  $\sim 580$  K [24, 33-37]; DTA peak [31] and resistivity discontinuity have been noted at this temperature [24]. Roth and Waring [26] obtained the orthorhombic form at room temperature on heating the stabilized monoclinic  $WO_3$  (containing 2%  $Nb_2O_5$ ) to  $\sim 1170$  K and rapid cooling. The orthorhombic  $\rightarrow$  tetragonal transition in  $WO_3$  is well established and investigated by many workers [26, 33, 34, 36, 38-41]; x-ray diffraction, DTA and resistivity measurements indicate the  $T_i$  to be 1010 K (accompanied by thermal hysteresis). The tetragonal phase is related to the  $ReO_3$  structure and doping with Nb lowers the  $T_i$  considerably [26]; according to Roth and Waring [26], the (Nb) stabilized monoclinic phase of  $WO_3$  transforms to the tetragonal modification (without going through the triclinic, monoclinic and orthorhombic structures as in the case of pure  $WO_3$ ) at  $\sim 1010$  K and this monoclinic  $\rightarrow$  tetragonal transition has been found to be reversible below 1025 K.

DTA [35, 38], heat capacity and resistivity [39] studies indicate transitions at  $\sim 1170$  and  $\sim 1500$  K in pure  $WO_3$ , but no structural changes have been observed (fig. III.1) [26, 35, 38]; the high temperature phases remain tetragonal. A transformation from tetragonal to cubic structure of the ideal  $ReO_3$  type (which seems quite logical) has not been observed in pure  $WO_3$  below the melting point (1700 K). Attempts to prepare the cubic phase by doping have not been successful.

$WO_3$  is diamagnetic [18, 42] in the range 77 to 292

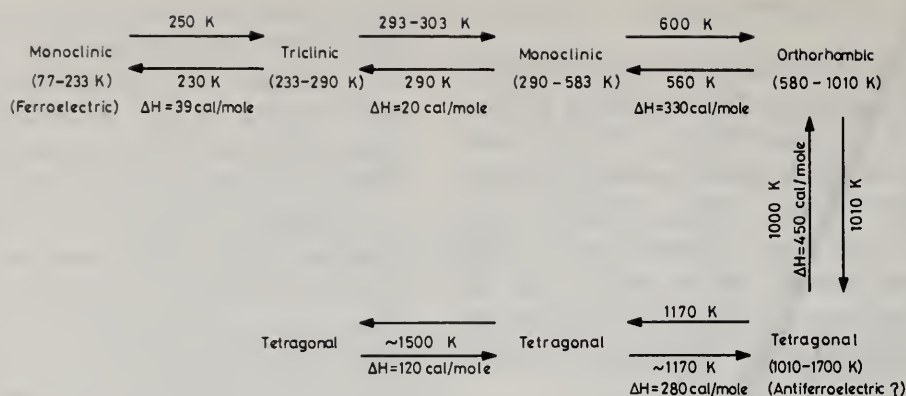


FIGURE III.1. Phase relations in  $\text{WO}_3$ .

K; feeble paramagnetism has been noted at  $\sim 1.3$  K in the oxygen deficient  $\text{WO}_3$  [18]. It is semiconducting at low temperatures, but exhibits semimetallic behavior at higher temperatures. As mentioned earlier, electrical characteristics show anomalous behavior at the transition points. The mechanism of electrical conduction in stoichiometric and oxygen

deficient  $\text{WO}_3$  has been investigated in detail by Sienko and co-workers [18, 24, 25].

$\text{WO}_3$  in combination with other metal oxides form very interesting mixed oxides called 'tungsten bronzes.' The physical properties of these bronzes have been examined in great detail and discussed in the literature [43–46].

#### Tungsten oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
$\text{WO}_2$			
Crystal structure and electrical properties.	Monoclinic; space group, $\text{P}2_1/\text{c}$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a=5.5607 \pm 0.0005 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b=4.9006 \pm 0.0005 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c=5.6631 \pm 0.0005 \text{ \AA}$ ; $\beta=120.44^\circ$ . Metallic behavior; $\rho$ (4.2 K) $=2.0 \times 10^{-4} \Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\rho$ (300 K) $=2.9 \times 10^{-3} \Omega\text{cm}$ .	The structure is that of a distorted rutile; metal-metal bonding seems to exist and the electrical properties are consistent with this assumption.	[2, 5, 13, 14].
$\text{W}_{18}\text{O}_{49}$			
Crystal structure.	Monoclinic; $a=18.28 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b=3.775 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c=13.98 \text{ \AA}$ ; $\beta=115.14^\circ$ . Decomposes below 860 K but stable up to 1970 K. Detailed data are lacking.	—	[4, 5, 7].
$\text{W}_{20}\text{O}_{58}$			
Crystal structure and electrical properties.	Monoclinic; $a=16.74 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b=4.019 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c=14.53 \text{ \AA}$ ; $\beta=95.45^\circ$ . Decomposes below 760 K but stable up to 1820 K. Metallic behavior; $\rho$ (80 K) $\sim 5 \times 10^{-4} \Omega\text{cm}$ ; $\rho$ - $T$ plot exhibits a maximum at 270 K. $\alpha$ (90 K) $\sim -15 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ ; $\alpha$ (240–320 K) $\sim -30 \mu\text{V}/^\circ\text{C}$ . $n \approx 4 \times 10^{21}/\text{cm}^3$ .	The structure appears to be related to $\text{WO}_2$ and metal-metal bonding seems to be present. $\rho$ anomaly at $\sim 270$ K is not explainable at present.	[4, 5, 7, 17, 18].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
$W_{50}O_{148} (WO_{2.96})$			
Crystal structure	Monoclinic; space group, $P2_1/c$ ; $a = 11.90 \pm 0.02$ Å; $b = 3.826 \pm 0.012$ Å; $c = 59.64 \pm 0.06$ Å; $\beta = 98.4^\circ$ . A high-temperature polymorph with a unit cell having the formula $W_{25}O_{74}$ is found to be stable at $\sim 1520$ K. Detailed data are lacking.	The structure appears to be related to that of $WO_3$ .	[8].
$W_{40}O_{119} (WO_{2.98})$			
Crystal structure	Monoclinic; space group, $P2_1/m$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 7.354 \pm 0.005$ Å; $b = 7.569 \pm 0.005$ Å; $c = 3.854 \pm 0.005$ Å; $\beta = 90.6^\circ$ . Detailed properties not known.	—	[8].
$WO_3$			
Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	<p>Range 77–233 K: Monoclinic; <math>a = 5.27</math> Å; <math>b = 5.16</math> Å; <math>c = 7.67</math> Å; <math>\beta = 91.72^\circ</math>. This phase can be stabilized at room temperature by quenching a solid solution of 2% <math>Nb_2O_5</math> in <math>WO_3</math> from 1500–1660 K. Monoclinic to triclinic transition at 251 K (heating); hysteresis <math>\sim 15^\circ</math>. The stabilized solid solution transforms to a tetragonal form at <math>\sim 1010</math> K; transition reversible if the sample is heated below 1015 K and if heated to <math>\sim 1170</math> K, tetragonal phase transforms irreversibly to an orthorhombic modification.</p> <p>Range 233–290 K: Triclinic; <math>a = 7.30</math> Å; <math>b = 7.52</math> Å; <math>c = 7.69</math> Å; <math>\alpha = 88.83^\circ</math>; <math>\beta = 90.92^\circ</math>; <math>\gamma = 90.93^\circ</math>. Triclinic phase not encountered in the solid solutions of <math>WO_3</math> with <math>Nb_2O_5</math> at any temperature. Triclinic to monoclinic transition at <math>\sim 293</math>–303 K (heating); hysteresis, <math>\sim 3</math>–13°. Reverse transition (mono. <math>\rightarrow</math> tric.) noted on grinding the specimen at room temperature. Removal of oxygen from the lattice of pure <math>WO_3</math> reduces the <math>T_i</math> of the two low-temperature transitions.</p> <p>Range 290–583 K: Monoclinic; space group, <math>P2_1/n</math>; <math>Z = 8</math>; <math>a = 7.306 \pm 0.001</math> Å; <math>b = 7.540 \pm 0.001</math> Å; <math>c = 7.692 \pm 0.001</math> Å;</p>	$WO_3$ is the only oxide which shows a wide variety of crystallographic transitions in the easily attainable ranges of temperatures; many of the transitions are of first order. Surprisingly, the tetragonal $\rightarrow$ cubic transition has not been noticed either in the pure or doped or nonstoichiometric samples; neither it has been possible to stabilize the cubic phase at any temperature. The effect of nonstoichiometry is pronounced in the case of low-temperature transitions. Data is lacking for the high-temperature transitions and also the effect of pressure on the transitions.	[1, 5, 7, 12, 19–22, 26, 27–29, 33–41].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
	<p><math>\beta = 90.881 \pm 0.005^\circ</math>. Solid solution with <math>\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5</math> retains the monoclinic structure but slightly changes the lattice parameters. Monoclinic to orthorhombic transition at <math>\sim 600</math> K (heating); thermal hysteresis <math>\sim 40</math>–<math>50^\circ</math>.</p> <p>Range 580–1010 K: Orthorhombic; the lattice parameters remain the same as in the monoclinic phase (except for the effect of thermal expansion) and <math>\beta</math> approaches <math>90^\circ</math> at <math>\approx T_i</math>. According to Rosen et al. [35], the <math>b</math> parameter shows an anomaly at <math>T_i</math> in <math>\text{WO}_3</math>. The orthorhombic form can be stabilized at room temperature by heating the 2% <math>\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5</math> solid solution to 1170 K and rapid cooling. Orthorhombic to tetragonal transition at <math>\sim 1010</math> K; hysteresis <math>\sim 10^\circ</math>. The solid solution (of 2% <math>\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5</math>) transforms to tetragonal form at a lower temperature.</p> <p>Range 1010–1700 K: Tetragonal; space group, <math>P4/nmm</math>; <math>Z=2</math>; <math>a=5.25</math> Å; <math>c=3.91</math> Å. A transition takes place at <math>\sim 1170</math> K in <math>\text{WO}_3</math> but x-ray studies do not indicate any change in the crystal symmetry. Roth and Waring [26] point out that it is possible that the tetragonal unit cell has a doubled <math>c</math> axis below 1170 K and only above this temperature does the powder pattern yields the correct unit cell. Melting point of <math>\text{WO}_3</math> is 1700 K and it melts under its own equilibrium oxygen partial pressure [12, 41, 47].</p>		
Magnetic properties.	<p>Diamagnetic in the range 77–300 K; <math>\chi_M</math> (<math>=300</math> K) <math>= -21.0 \pm 1.7 \times 10^{-4}</math>. Below 77 K, oxygen deficient <math>\text{WO}_3</math> shows decrease in <math>\chi_M</math> eventually switching to a feeble paramagnetism (<math>\chi_M = 10 \times 10^{-4}</math> cgs u.) at 1.28 Å.</p>	Both stoichiometric and nonstoichiometric samples exhibit similar magnetic behavior.	[18, 42].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Electrical properties.	<p>Semiconductor behavior; <math>\rho</math> (200 K) <math>\sim 10^3 \Omega\text{cm}</math>; <math>\rho</math> (400 K) <math>\sim 5 \Omega\text{cm}</math>; <math>\alpha</math> (300 K) <math>\sim -0.5 \text{ mV}/^\circ\text{C}</math>; <math>\mu_{\text{H}}</math> (400 K) <math>\sim 10 \text{ cm}^2/\text{V s}</math>. Discontinuities in <math>\rho</math>, <math>\alpha</math> and <math>\mu_{\text{H}}</math> are encountered near the transition temperatures of the various phases encountered with the associated hysteresis. In the range 400–900 K, <math>\rho</math> is very small (<math>\sim 0.1</math>–<math>0.5 \Omega\text{cm}</math>) and shows slight increase with rise in temperature (quasi-metallic behavior). Sawada [31] has reported a resistivity anomaly at <math>\sim 1500</math> K in <math>\text{WO}_3</math>; this may correspond to a change in the mechanism of conduction or to a new modification. Details are not known. The mechanism of electrical conduction in the range 100–500 K is interpreted in terms of various polaron theories.</p>	<p>The electrical properties show complex behavior; the actual values of <math>\rho</math>, <math>\alpha</math> and <math>\mu_{\text{H}}</math> vary from sample to sample and depend on the method of preparation, stoichiometry etc. However, the qualitative features are reproducible and <math>\rho</math>-<math>T</math> behavior provides a good tool for indicating the phase transitions. Electrical data on the doped <math>\text{WO}_3</math> (where various high- and low-temperature phases have been stabilized) are lacking.</p>	<p>[18, 23–25, 31, 48].</p>
Optical and dielectric properties.	<p>Absorption edge is at 2.7 eV. Removal of oxygen from the lattice causes an increase in absorption at all wave lengths. Absorption edge shows an anomalous shift at the <math>\sim 250</math> K transition. In the range 270–970 K, absorption edge shows a red shift (<math>\sim 10^{-4} \text{ eV/K}</math>); near 1010 K transition, a sudden red shift is noted for <math>a</math> polarized light. The static dielectric constant at room temperature is <math>\sim 10^3</math>–<math>10^4</math> (at 1 MHz) and decreases to <math>\sim 10^2</math> [50] at <math>\sim 250</math> K. According to Matthias and Wood [28, 30], the low-temperature monoclinic phase (in the range 77–233 K) is ferroelectric. On the basis of structural studies, Kehl et al. [38] concluded that the high-temperature tetragonal may be antiferroelectric. Levine et al. [32] reported that <math>\text{WO}_3</math> containing 2–4% <math>\text{Ta}_2\text{O}_5</math> exhibits ferroelectricity at room temperature whereas Roth and Waring [26] do not find this behavior in the 2% <math>\text{Nb}_2\text{O}_5</math> doped sample.</p>	<p>Accurate dielectric constant data and the study of ferroelectric and antiferroelectric properties could not be carried out because of the high conductivity effects in pure <math>\text{WO}_3</math>.</p>	<p>[18, 28, 30, 38, 49, 50].</p>

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
DTA studies.	All the crystallographic transitions are associated with DTA anomalies; in addition, transitions are also indicated at $\sim 1170$ and $\sim 1500$ K (fig. III.1). Hysteresis is noted in all cases. $\Delta H$ (cal/mol): Monocl. (low-temperature) $\rightarrow$ triclinic, 39; tricl. $\rightarrow$ monoc., 20; monoc. $\rightarrow$ orthorh., 330; orthorh. $\rightarrow$ tetra., 450; tetra. $\rightarrow$ tetra., 280; 1500 K transition, 120. Removal of oxygen from the lattice decreases $T_i$ as well as the $\Delta H$ of the two low-temperature transitions. Data are not available for other transitions.	The nature of the high-temperature transitions is not known in detail; the transitions seem to be first order.	[18, 31].

## References

- [1] Hägg, G., and Magnéli, A., *Arkiv Kemi Mineral. Geol.* 19A, No. 2 (1944).
- [2] Magnéli, A., *Arkiv Kemi Mineral. Geol.* 24A, No. 2 (1946).
- [3] H., Braekken, Z. *Krist.* 78, 484 (1931).
- [4] Magnéli, A., *Arkiv Kemi* 1, 223 (1949); 1, 513 (1950).
- [5] Magnéli, A., Andersson, G., Blomberg, B., and Kihlberg, L., *Anal. Chem.* 24, 1998 (1952).
- [6] Glemser, O., and Sauer, H., *Z. anorg. allgem. Chem.* 252, 144 (1943).
- [7] Phillips, B., and Chang, L. L. Y., *Trans. AIME* 230, 1203 (1964).
- [8] Gebart, E., and Ackermann, R. J., *Inorg. Chem.* 5, 136 (1966).
- [9] Neuberger, M. C., *Z. Krist.* 85, 232 (1933).
- [10] Hägg, G., and Schönberg, N., *Acta Cryst.* 7, 351 (1954).
- [11] St. Pierre, G. R., Ebihara, W. T., Pool, M. J., and Speiser, R., *Trans. AIME* 224, 259 (1962).
- [12] Chang, L. L. Y., and Phillips, B., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 52, 527 (1969).
- [13] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [14] Israelsson, M., and Kihlberg, L., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 5, 19 (1970).
- [15] Chang, L. L. Y., Scroger, M. G., and Phillips, B., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 12, 51 (1967).
- [16] Nygren, M., and Israelsson, M., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 4, 881 (1969).
- [17] Magnéli, A., *Nature (Lond.)* 165, 356 (1950).
- [18] Berak, J. M., and Sienko, M. J., *J. Solid State Chem.* 2, 109 (1970).
- [19] Andersson, G., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 7, 154 (1953).
- [20] Tanisaki, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 15, 573 (1960).
- [21] Loopstra, B. O., and Boldrini, P., *Acta Cryst.* 21, 158 (1966).
- [22] Loopstra, B. O., and Rietveld, H. M., *Acta Cryst.* 25B, 1420 (1969).
- [23] Tanisaki, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 15, 566 (1960).
- [24] Crowder, B. L., and Sienko, M. J., *J. Chem. Phys.* 38, 1576 (1963).
- [25] Crowder, B. L., and Sienko, M. J., *Inorg. Chem.* 4, 73 (1965).
- [26] Roth, R. S., and Waring, J. L., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 70A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 4, 281-303 (July-Aug. 1966).
- [27] Foëx, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 220, 917 (1945); 228, 1335 (1949).
- [28] Matthias, B. T., and Wood, E. A., *Phys. Rev.* 84, 1255 (1951).
- [29] Hirakawa, K., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 7, 331 (1952).
- [30] Matthias, B. T., *Phys. Rev.* 76, 430 (1949).
- [31] Sawada, S., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 11, 1237 (1956).
- [32] Levine, S., Corwin, R., and Blood, H. L., *Bull. Am. Phys. Soc. Ser. II*, 1, 255 (1956).
- [33] Wyart, J., and Foëx, M., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 232, 2459 (1951).
- [34] Ueda, R., and Ichinokawa, T., *Phys. Rev.* 82, 563 (1951).
- [35] Rosen, C., Banks, E., and Post, B., *Acta Cryst.* 9, 475 (1956).
- [36] Perri, J. A., Banks, E., and Post, B., *J. Appl. Phys.* 28, 1272 (1957).
- [37] Gado, P., *Magy Fiz. Folyoirat* 10, 347 (1962).
- [38] Kehl, W. L., Hay, R. G., and Wahl, D., *J. Appl. Phys.* 23, 212 (1952).
- [39] Sawada, S., *Phys. Rev.* 91, 1010 (1953).
- [40] Fiegel, L. J., Mohanty, G. P., and Healy, H., *J. Chem. and Engg. Data* 9, 365 (1964).
- [41] Chang, L. L. Y., Schroger, M. G., and Phillips, B., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 49, 385 (1966).
- [42] Sienko, M. J., and Banerjee, B., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 83, 4149 (1961).
- [43] Sienko, M. J., in *Non-stoichiometric Compounds*, Adv. Chem. Ser. 39, 224 (1963).
- [44] Wadsley, A. D., in *Non-stoichiometric Compounds*, Ed. L. Mandelcorn, (Academic Press, New York, 1964).
- [45] Dickens, P. G., and Whittingham, M. S., *Quart. Rev. (Lond.)* 22, 30 (1968).
- [46] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. stat. Solidi* (a) 1, 597 (1970).
- [47] Levin, E. M., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 48, 491 (1965).
- [48] Sawada, S., and Danielson, G. C., *Phys. Rev.* 113, 803 (1959).
- [49] Iwai, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 15, 1596 (1960).
- [50] Hirakawa, K., and Ueda, I., *Mem. Fac. Sci. Kyusyu Univ.* B1, 112 (1954).



### III.5. Rhenium Oxides

In the Re-O system,  $\text{ReO}_2$ ,  $\text{ReO}_3$ , and  $\text{Re}_2\text{O}_7$  are the oxides that are well characterized and examined in detail. A tetragonal  $\text{Re}_2\text{O}_5$  has been reported by Trabatat et al. [1]. The di- and sesquioxides are stable ionic compounds whereas  $\text{Re}_2\text{O}_7$  is mostly covalent and has a low melting point ( $\sim 490$  K).

$\text{ReO}_2$  is polymorphous and when synthesized below 570 K, the structural modification ( $\alpha$ ) is that of monoclinic  $\text{MoO}_2$  type [2, 3]; above  $\sim 570$  K, this oxide transforms irreversibly to an orthorhombic form ( $\beta$ ) with a structure characterized by zig-zag chains of Re atoms propagating along the  $c$  axis of the unit cell. It is also possible to directly synthesize the high temperature form [2, 3] and the material is stable in the range 570 to 1320 K. Magnetic susceptibility studies [4] indicate that both the forms of  $\text{ReO}_2$  are Pauli paramagnetic. Resistivity data indicate that  $\beta\text{-ReO}_2$  is metallic [3] and most probably the low temperature modification also is metallic. Monoclinic  $\text{ReO}_2$  forms rutile type solid solutions with  $\text{VO}_2$  and  $\text{MoO}_2$  [5].

$\text{Re}_2\text{O}_5$  is prepared by precipitation from aqueous solutions [1] and has a tetragonal structure. It appears to be stable up to 470 K, but decomposes to  $\text{Re}_2\text{O}_7$  and  $\text{ReO}_2$  in vacuum at  $\leq 520$  K. Detailed properties are not known at present.

$\text{ReO}_3$  is cubic and no phase transformations are known in the range 1 to 300 K [2, 6–8]; the material disproportionates to  $\text{ReO}_2$  and  $\text{Re}_2\text{O}_7$  in the neighborhood of 670 K.  $\text{ReO}_3$  has a red metallic luster and magnetic susceptibility [6, 8], electrical [6, 8], optical [9], NMR [10], magneto-thermal oscillation [11], and de Hass-van Alphen effect [12] studies confirm the typical metallic behavior of  $\text{ReO}_3$ .

The simple cubic structure of  $\text{ReO}_3$  is important from the view point of understanding the structures of perovskites (see fig. III.2) [13]. Goodenough [13–15] has explained the metallic behavior of  $\text{ReO}_3$  by constructing a one-electron energy band diagram. Recent band structure calculations on  $\text{ReO}_3$  have proved that the essential features of the Goodenough's model are correct [16, 17].

$\text{Re}_2\text{O}_7$  is orthorhombic at room temperature [18–20]. It is yellow in color and is supposed to have a polymeric structure in the solid state; in the liquid and vapor states, monomeric species have been identified [19, 21]. Infrared and Raman spectra of this material have been studied in detail [21, 22] but other properties are not known.

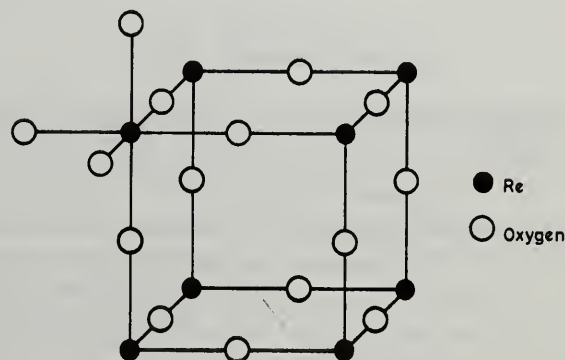


FIGURE III.2. Cubic  $\text{ReO}_3$  structure.

Each metal atom is at the center of an octahedron of oxygen atoms. This structure is closely related to the perovskite structure which is obtained by insertion of a large cation in the center of the cube shown.

#### Rhenium oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b><math>\text{ReO}_2</math></b>  Crystal structure and x-ray studies.	Low-temperature for ( $T < 570$ K): Monoclinic: space group, $\text{P2}_1/\text{c}$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 5.562$ Å; $b = 4.838$ Å; $c = 5.561$ Å; $\beta = 120.87^\circ$ . High temperature form ( $T > 570$ K): orthorhombic; space group, $\text{Pbcn}$ ; $Z = 4$ ; $a = 4.810$ Å; $b = 5.643$ Å; $c = 4.601$ Å.	The low temperature form is closely related to rutile structure.	[2, 23].

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
Electrical properties.	$\beta$ -ReO <sub>2</sub> : $\rho$ (4.2 K) $\approx 1.2 \times 10^{-6}$ $\Omega$ cm; $\rho$ (300 K) $\approx 1.0 \times 10^{-4}$ $\Omega$ cm.	Metallic behavior is indicated; data for $\alpha$ -ReO <sub>2</sub> are not available.	[3].
Re <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub>			
Crystal structure.	Tetragonal; $Z=4$ ; $a=5.80$ Å; $c=12.87$ Å.	The substance has been obtained from aqueous solutions; exact purity and characterization doubtful; other properties not known.	[1].
ReO <sub>3</sub>			
Crystal structure.	Cubic, space group, Pm3m; $Z=1$ ; $a=3.7474 \pm 0.0003$ Å.	This simple cubic structure is closely related to the perovskite structure since the latter is obtained by insertion of a large cation in the center of the cube of the ReO <sub>3</sub> structure (fig. 1).	[8].
Magnetic and electrical properties.	$\chi_M$ (300 K) $= 74.5 \times 10^{-6}$ emu. $\rho$ (100 K) $\approx 6 \times 10^{-7}$ $\Omega$ cm; $\rho$ (300 K) $\approx 1 \times 10^{-5}$ $\Omega$ cm.	Weak paramagnetism is indicated contrary to the earlier data [6].	[6, 8].
Optical and NMR studies.	Absolute reflection measurements on ReO <sub>3</sub> give plasma edge at 2.1 eV; interband transitions dominate the optical spectrum above the plasma edge. $m^*$ (calc.) $\sim 0.86 m_0$ . $k = -(0.25 \pm 0.02)\%$ .	The data confirm the metallic behavior of ReO <sub>3</sub> in which the conduction bands are predominantly $d$ like.	[9, 10].
Band structure of ReO <sub>3</sub> .	LCAO, APW, and Slater-Kostiner methods give a band structure in essential agreement with the band diagram proposed by Goodenough [13–15] and in reasonable agreement with the optical and Fermi surface data. The conduction bands are predominantly $d$ like.	Honig et al. [17] point out that the band structure scheme will also be useful in the characterization of the band structure for perovskites which have a closely related structure.	[16, 17].
Re <sub>2</sub> O <sub>7</sub>	$T=300$ K: Orthorhombic; space group P2 <sub>1</sub> 2 <sub>1</sub> 2 <sub>1</sub> ; $Z=8$ ; $a=12.508$ Å; $b=15.196$ Å; $c=5.448$ Å.	The structure consists of strongly distorted ReO <sub>6</sub> octahedra and fairly regular ReO <sub>4</sub> tetrahedra which are connected through corners to form polymeric double layers in the $ac$ plane. The double layers have only van der Waals contacts to neighboring ones. Re <sub>2</sub> O <sub>7</sub> is one of the few known examples where metal atoms of the same oxidation state occur with the coordination numbers 4 and 6 in the same structure. In its structure and bond	[20].



Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
IR of $\text{Re}_2\text{O}_7$ .	Several bands in the region 400–1010 $\text{cm}^{-1}$ are noted and assigned to various stretching and bending vibrations.	properties, $\text{Re}_2\text{O}_7$ represents an intermediate between the polymeric oxides $\text{MoO}_3$ and $\text{WO}_3$ and the more covalently bonded $\text{OsO}_4$ , which forms a molecular structure.  —	[21].

## References

- [1] Tribalat, S., Dalafosse, D., and Piolet, C., *Compt. Rend. (Paris)* 261, 1008 (1965).
- [2] Magnéli, A., *Acta Cryst.* 9, 1038 (1956); *Acta Chem. Scand.* 11, 28 (1957).
- [3] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [4] Gibart, P., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 444 (1967).
- [5] Marinder, B.-O., and Magnéli, A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 11, 1635 (1957).
- [6] Ferretti, A., Rogers, D. B., and Goodenough, J. B., *J. Phys. Chem. Solids* 26, 2007 (1965).
- [7] Gukova, Yu. Ya., and Emolaev, M. I., *Russian J. Inorg. Chem. (English Transl.)* 13, 777 (1968).
- [8] Quinn, R. K., and Neiswander, P. G., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 5, 329 (1970).
- [9] Narath, A., and Barham, D. C., *Phys. Rev.* 176, 479 (1968).
- [10] Feinleib, J., Scouler, W. J., and Ferretti, A., *Phys. Rev.* 165, 765 (1968).
- [11] Graebnev, J. E., and Greiner, E. S., *Phys. Rev.* 185, 992 (1969).
- [12] Marcus, S. M., *Phys. Letters* 27A, 584 (1968).
- [13] Rao, C. N. R., and Subba Rao, G. V., *Phys. Stat. Solidi (a)* 1, 597 (1970).
- [14] Goodenough, J. B., *J. Appl. Phys.* 37, 1415 (1966).
- [15] Goodenough, J. B., *Czech. J. Phys.* 17B, 304 (1967).
- [16] Mattheis, L. F., *Phys. Rev.* 181, 987 (1969).
- [17] Honig, J. M., Dimmock, J. O., and Kleiner, W. H., *J. Chem. Phys.* 50, 5232 (1969).
- [18] Wilhelmi, K.-A., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 8, 693 (1954).
- [19] Krebs, B., and Muller, A., *Z. Naturforsch.* 23b, 415 (1968).
- [20] Krebs, B., Muller, A., and Beyer, H. H., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 436 (1969).
- [21] Ulbricht, K., and Kriegsmann, H., *Z. Chem.* 7, 244 (1967).
- [22] Beattie, I. R., and Ozin, G. A., *J. Chem. Soc. (Lond.)* A2615 (1969).
- [23] Magnéli, A., Andersson, G., Blomberg, B., and Kihlberg, L., *Anal. Chem.* 24, 1998 (1952).

## III.6. Osmium Oxides

The dioxide,  $\text{OsO}_2$  and the tetroxide,  $\text{OsO}_4$ , have been studied exhaustively.  $\text{OsO}_2$  forms lustrous yellowish brown crystals which decompose at  $T > 770$  K.  $\text{OsO}_4$  is a covalent solid and soluble in nonpolar solvents; the crystals are colorless with a low melting point ( $\sim 310$  K) and high vapor pressure.

$\text{OsO}_2$  has a tetragonal rutile structure [1–4] and exhibits slight temperature dependent magnetic susceptibility [3]. It has a very low room-temperature resistivity, positive temperature coefficient of resistivity and low negative Seebeck coefficient [1, 3] indicative of metallic behavior. No phase transitions are known in  $\text{OsO}_2$  in the temperature range 77 to 500 K.

Thiele and Woditsch [2] report two forms (black and brown) of  $\text{OsO}_2$ ; both have tetragonal symmetry, but the lattice parameters and  $\chi$  values differ significantly. The lattice parameters of the brown form are identical with the data reported by other workers on single crystal  $\text{OsO}_2$  [3, 4]. It is possible that the black form of  $\text{OsO}_2$  reported by Thiele and Woditsche is slightly nonstoichiometric or impure.

$\text{OsO}_4$  at room temperature is a solid and has a monoclinic symmetry [5]. It is a covalent compound (mp, 310 K; bp, 374 K) and is soluble in polar solvents. The molecule is tetrahedral in vapor state. Infrared and Raman studies of  $\text{OsO}_4$  is nonaqueous solvents have been carried out by various workers [6, 7]; other physical properties are not known.

# Osmium oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>OsO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Crystal structure.	$T=300$ K: Tetragonal; space group, $P4_2/mnm$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a = 4.5000 \pm 0.0003$ Å; $c = 3.1830 \pm 0.0009$ Å.	Recent single crystal study; the values are in agreement with the data of earlier workers.	[4].
Magnetic properties.	$\chi_M$ ( $\times 10^{-6}$ emu) is 311, 220, and 204 at 90, 195, and 291 K respectively. Greedon et al. [1] report a temperature independent susceptibility (77–500 K) of $\chi_M \approx 120 \times 10^{-6}$ emu.	The values of Thiele and Woditsch [2] have been corrected for the diamagnetic contribution. These authors argue for the presence of a magnetic ground state for $Os^{4+}$ in $OsO_2$ .	[2].
Electrical properties.	$\rho$ (4.2 K) $= 3.2 \times 10^{-7}$ Ωcm; $\rho$ (300 K) $= 6.0 \times 10^{-5}$ Ωcm. $\alpha$ ( $\sim 300$ K) $\sim 1$ μV/K (negative); no Hall voltage could be measured.	The data indicate the typical metallic nature of $OsO_2$ ; estimated carrier concentrations are $\sim 10^{22}$ – $10^{23}$ /cm <sup>3</sup> . $\mu$ (calc.) $\sim 1.5$ – $15$ cm <sup>2</sup> /V s; $m^* \approx 8 m_0$ . The model proposed by Goodenough [8] and Rogers et al. [3] seem to explain the observed behavior.	[1, 3].
<b>OsO<sub>4</sub></b>			
Crystal structure	$T=300$ K: Monoclinic; space group, $C2/c$ ; $Z=4$ ; $a = 9.379 \pm 0.005$ Å; $b = 4.515 \pm 0.002$ Å; $c = 8.632 \pm 0.003$ Å; $\beta = 116 \pm 0.05^\circ$ .	The structure can be described as cubic closest packing of oxygen atoms, with osmium in tetrahedral holes. The intermolecular O–O distances exceed 2.98 Å and are consistent with weak intermolecular forces indicated by the high vapor pressure and low melting point.	[5].
Infrared studies on solid $OsO_4$ .	Bands at 965 and 959.5 cm <sup>-1</sup> are noted.	IR of $OsO_4$ in $CCl_4$ solution and Raman studies are also consistent with the behavior in the solid state.	[6, 7].

## References

- [1] Greedon, J. E., Willson, D. B., and Haas, T. E., *Inorg. Chem.* 7, 2461 (1968).
- [2] Thiele, G., and Woditsch, P., *J. Less-Comm. Metals* 17, 459 (1969).
- [3] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [4] Boman, C.-E., *Acta Chem. Scand.* 24, 123 (1970).
- [5] Ueki, T., Zalkin, A., and Templeton, D. H., *Acta Cryst.* 19, 157 (1965).
- [6] Krebs, B., and Muller, A., *Z. Chem.* 7, 243 (1967).
- [7] McDowell, R. S., and Goldblatt, M., *Inorg. Chem.* 10, 625 (1971) and references cited therein.
- [8] Goodenough, J. B., *Bull. Soc. Chim. France* 4, 1200 (1965).



### III.7. Iridium Oxides

The phase study of the Ir-O system by Cordfunke and Meyer [1] and McDaniel and Schneider [2, 3] indicate that IrO<sub>2</sub> is the only condensed oxide phase stable in an air environment. IrO<sub>2</sub> has a tetragonal rutile structure and no phase transformations are known in the range 4.2 to 1000 K [4-8].

Magnetic properties of IrO<sub>2</sub> have not yet been investigated. Electrical resistivity studies [5-8] con-

firm the metallic nature of the material; as pointed out by Butler and Gillson [8], the simple one-band model of Rogers and co-workers [7] may not explain the observed behavior. Ryden et al. [6] have found that electron-phonon and electron-electron inter-band scattering mechanism accounts for the observed temperature dependence of resistivity.

IrO<sub>2</sub> forms complete solid solutions with RuO<sub>2</sub> and to a limited extent with TiO<sub>2</sub> and SnO<sub>2</sub> [2, 3]; these have the rutile structure.

Iridium oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>IrO<sub>2</sub></b>  Crystal structure and electrical properties.	$T = 298$ K: Tetragonal; space group, $P4_2/mnm$ ; $Z = 2$ ; $a = 4.4980 \pm 0.0003$ Å; $c = 3.1543 \pm 0.0002$ Å. TEC ( $\times 10^{-6}/^\circ\text{C}$ ): $  c$ : 1.7; $  a$ : 3.8. $\rho$ (4.2 K) $\sim 1.5 \times 10^{-8}$ Ωcm; $\rho$ (298 K) $\sim 3.0 \times 10^{-5}$ Ωcm. $R_H$ (77 K) $\approx -3.12$ ; $\mu_H$ (77 K) = 130 cm <sup>2</sup> /V s; $R_H$ (300 K) $\approx -2.60$ ; $\mu_H$ (300 K) = 7.5 cm <sup>2</sup> /V s.	TEC is positive in IrO <sub>2</sub> ; anisotropy is evident. The compound is metallic and most probably Pauli paramagnetic.	[2-8].

### References

- [1] Cordfunke, E. H. P., and Meyer, G., *Rec. Trav. Chim.* 81, 495 (1962); 81, 670 (1962).
- [2] McDaniel, C. L., and Schneider, S. J., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 71A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 2, 119-123 (Mar.-Apr. 1967).
- [3] McDaniel, C. L., and Schneider, S. J., *J. Res. Nat. Bur. Stand. (U.S.)*, 73A (Phys. and Chem.), No. 2, 213-219 (Mar.-Apr. 1969).
- [4] Hazony, Y., and Perkins, H. K., *J. Appl. Phys.* 41, 5130 (1970).
- [5] Ryden, W. D., Lawson, A. W., and Sartain, C. C., *Phys. Letters* 26A, 209 (1968).
- [6] Ryden, W. D., Lawson, A. W., and Sartain, C. C., *Phys. Rev.* B1, 1494 (1970).
- [7] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [8] Butler, S. R., and Gillson, J. L., *Mat. Res. Bull.* 6, 81 (1971).

### III.8. Platinum Oxides

Although the literature on the Pt-O system is extensive due to the catalytic and electrochemical applications of the platinum oxides, many of them are poorly characterized. Recent careful study by Muller and Roy [1] has revealed the existence of  $\alpha$ -PtO<sub>2</sub>,  $\beta$ -PtO<sub>2</sub>, and Pt<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> as the stable oxides in the Pt-O system. Contrary to earlier reports [2-6], the existence of PtO and Pt<sub>3</sub>O<sub>8</sub> are doubtful.

Pt<sub>3</sub>O<sub>4</sub> is cubic [1].  $\alpha$ -PtO<sub>2</sub> has a chain structure and is hexagonal;  $\beta$ -PtO<sub>2</sub> is orthorhombic and has a distorted rutile structure [1, 7, 8].  $\alpha$ -PtO<sub>2</sub> transforms

to  $\beta$ -form either by heating to 970 K at 3 kbar pressure in the presence of  $\text{KClO}_3$  or by heating to 1370 K at 65 kbar pressure [7]. DTA, TGA, and high temperature x-ray studies show that  $\beta$ - $\text{PtO}_2$  decomposes to the platinum metal and oxygen at  $\sim 860$  to 920 K [7, 8].

$\beta$ - $\text{PtO}_2$  appears to be a semiconductor [7, 9]. The

physical properties of  $\alpha$ - $\text{PtO}_2$  and  $\text{Pt}_3\text{O}_4$  are not known. Muller and Roy [10] have found that solid solutions of the form  $\text{Cu}_{1-x}\text{Pt}_x\text{O}$  possessing the tetragonal structure can easily be formed. The extrapolated lattice parameters for the hypothetical 'PtO' do not quite agree with the values reported by Moore and Pauling [2].

#### Platinum oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b><math>\text{Pt}_3\text{O}_4</math></b>			
Crystal structure.	Cubic; space group, $\text{Pm}\bar{3}\text{m}$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a=5.585 \text{ \AA}$ .	—	[1].
<b><math>\alpha</math>-<math>\text{PtO}_2</math></b>			
Crystal structure.	Hexagonal; space group, $\text{C6}/\text{mmm}$ ; $Z=1$ ; $a=3.10 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c=4.29\text{--}4.41 \text{ \AA}$ .	Samples are poorly crystallized; Pt-O-O-Pt-O-O chain structure in the $c$ direction.	[1].
<b><math>\beta</math>-<math>\text{PtO}_2</math></b>			
Crystal structure and electrical resistivity.	Orthorhombic; space group, $\text{Pnnm}$ ; $Z=2$ ; $a=4.487\pm 0.0005 \text{ \AA}$ ; $b=4.536\pm 0.0005 \text{ \AA}$ ; $c=3.137\pm 0.0005 \text{ \AA}$ . $\rho$ (300 K) $\approx 10^8 \Omega\text{cm}$ ; $E_g=0.2 \text{ eV}$ . Decomposes in air at $\sim 860\text{--}920 \text{ K}$ .	Distortion from the rutile structure is small; semiconductor behavior (in the range 4.2–300 K).	[1, 7, 9].

## References

- [1] Muller, O., and Roy, R., *J. Less-Common Metals* 16, 129 (1968).
- [2] Moore, W. J., Jr. and Pauling, L., *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* 63, 1392 (1941).
- [3] Suzuki, T., *Z. Naturforsch.* 12a, 497 (1957).
- [4] Every, R. L., *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 112, 524 (1965).
- [5] Fryburg, G. C., *J. Chem. Phys.* 42, 4051 (1965).
- [6] Shishakov, N. A., Andreeva, V. V., and Andruschenko, N. K., *Stroenie i Mekhanizm Obrazovaniya Okisnykh Plenok na Metallakh*, Akad. Nauk. SSSR, Moscow, 1959, Chap. 6.
- [7] Shannon, R. D., *Solid State Commun.* 6, 139 (1968); 7, 257 (1969).
- [8] Schneider, S. J., and McDaniel, C. L., *J. Am. Ceram. Soc.* 52, 519 (1969).
- [9] Rogers, D. B., Shannon, R. D., Sleight, A. W., and Gillson, J. L., *Inorg. Chem.* 8, 841 (1969).
- [10] Muller, O., and Roy, R., *J. Less-Common Metals* 19, 209 (1969).

## III.9. Gold Oxides

Although Shishakov [1] earlier reported the formation of hexagonal  $\text{Au}_3\text{O}_2$  on the surface of heated gold metal at 770 K, recent studies by Muller and Roy [2] indicate  $\text{Au}_2\text{O}_3$  to be the only crystalline oxide phase in the Au-O system. Attempted preparation of  $\text{Au}_2\text{O}$  has not been successful [3].

$\text{Au}_2\text{O}_3$  is cubic ( $a=4.832 \text{ \AA}$ ; space group,  $\text{P}\bar{4}3\text{m}$ ) [2, 4]. The physical properties are not known in detail. The infrared bands of  $\text{Au}_2\text{O}_3$  have been reported in the range  $515\text{--}660 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ .

## References

- [1] Shishakov, N. A., *Kristallografiya* 2, 686 (1957).
- [2] Muller, O., and Roy, R., *Am. Ceram. Soc. Bull.* 46, 881 (1967).
- [3] Suzuki, T., *J. Phys. Soc. Japan* 15, 2018 (1960).
- [4] Schwarzmman, E., and Gramann, G., *Z. Naturforsch.* 25b, 1308 (1970).



### III.10. Mercury Oxides

HgO is the well known oxide in the Hg-O system [1-3]. Vannerberg [4] reported the formation of two different forms ( $\alpha$ - and  $\beta$ -) of the mercury peroxide, HgO<sub>2</sub>;  $\alpha$ -HgO<sub>2</sub> has a rhombohedral structure whereas  $\beta$ -form is orthorhombic.

**HgO:** HgO exists in the red and yellow forms but these are not polymorphs; they differ in the particle size and give identical x-ray patterns [2]. The stable form is orthorhombic [1-3, 5, 6] and has a structure

with zig-zag -Hg-O-Hg- chains (Hg-O = 2.03 Å); there is only weak bonding between the chains. Laruelle [5] has described a rhombohedral form of HgO obtained by precipitation from aqueous solutions; it transforms irreversibly to the orthorhombic form at ~470 K and at this temperature, the transformation is a slow process. HgO is diamagnetic [7] and the diamagnetic susceptibility is almost the same for both the yellow and red forms. HgO decomposes at high temperatures to the metal; other properties are not known.

Mercury oxides

Oxide and description of the study	Data	Remarks and inferences	References
<b>HgO</b>			
Crystal structure and properties.	Orthorhombic; space group, Pnma; $Z=4$ ; $a=6.6129\pm0.0009$ Å; $b=5.5208\pm0.0007$ Å; $c=3.5219\pm0.0005$ Å. A rhombohedral form can be precipitated from solution and it transforms irreversibly to the orthorhombic modification at ~470 K; detailed structure not known. The red and yellow colors of HgO seem to be due to the particle size effect. HgO is diamagnetic; $\chi$ (red form) = $-0.221\times10^{-6}$ emu/g; $\chi$ (yellow form) = $-0.216\times10^{-6}$ emu/g. $\chi$ increases in the range 298-573 K. $\chi$ - $T$ plot shows peaks at 323 (red form) and 387 K (yellow form); the reason is not clear.	HgO has a zig-zag structure associated with considerable covalency in the Hg-O bond. Detailed properties are not known.	[1-3, 5].
Infrared and Raman spectral studies.	Low frequency band is at 67 cm <sup>-1</sup> ; Raman bands at 331 and 550 cm <sup>-1</sup> . The data are interpreted in terms of the chain structure of HgO.	—	[8, 9].
<b>HgO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Crystal structure.	$\alpha$ -form: rhombohedral; $a=4.74$ Å; $\alpha\approx90^\circ$ . $\beta$ -form: orthorhombic; space group, Pbca; $Z=4$ ; $a=6.080$ Å; $b=6.010$ Å; $c=4.800$ Å. Detailed data on the properties are lacking.	—	[4].

### References

- [1] Zachariasen, W., Z. Physik. Chem. 128, 421 (1927).
- [2] Roth, W. L., Acta Cryst. 9, 277 (1956).
- [3] Aurivillius, K., Acta Chem. Scand. 10, 852 (1956); 18, 1305 (1964).
- [4] Vannerberg, N. G., Arkiv för Kemi 13, 515 (1959).
- [5] Laruelle, P., Compt. Rend. (Paris) 241, 802 (1955).
- [6] Rooymans, C. J. M., Philips Res. Rep. Suppl. 1, 1 (1968).
- [7] Mikhail, H., Hanafy, Z., and Salem, T. M., J. Chem. Phys. 35, 1185 (1961).
- [8] Edmond, D., and Armand, H., J. Chim. Phys. Physicochim. Biol. 65, 1030 (1968).
- [9] Cooney, R. P. J., and Hall, J. R., Austr. J. Chem. 22, 331 (1969).

## IV. Some Recent Studies

### Titanium Oxides

Rao and co-workers [1] have recently found that pressure has no effect on the  $Ti_2O_3$  transition; this is consistent with the band-crossing mechanism wherein the  $a^T$  and  $e^T$  bands cross as the  $c/a$  ratio increases.

The very recent study of Marezio et al. [2] published in 1973 on the three phases of  $Ti_4O_7$  has clearly established the structural aspects of the transitions. The room temperature phase is metallic with an average valence of 3.5 for Ti. In the low-temperature insulating nonmagnetic state, there is a separation into strings of  $Ti^{3+}$  and  $Ti^{4+}$  with the 3+ sites forming metal-metal bonds. In the intermediate phase, there is no evidence for charge separation or long range order of bonds.

The atomic vacancies in  $TiO$  have been discussed by Goodenough [3].

ESR studies on  $Ti_3O_5$  have been reported by Schlenker et al. [5].

### References

- [1] Viswanathan, B., Devi, S. U., and Rao, C. N. R., *Pramana* 1, 48 (1973).
- [2] Marezio, M., et al., *J. Solid State Chem.* 6, 213 (1973); *Phys. Rev. Letters* 28, 1390 (1973).
- [3] Goodenough, J. B., *Phys. Rev.* 135, 2764 (1972).
- [4] Honig, J. M., Wahnsiedler, W. E., and Dimmock, J. O., *J. Solid State Chem.* 5, 452 (1972).
- [5] Schlenker, C., Buder, R., Schlenker, M., Houlihan, J. F., and Mulay, L. N., *Phys. Stat. Solidii* (b) 54, 247 (1972).

### Vanadium Oxides

Recent studies of Honig and co-workers [1] on  $V_{0.99}Cr_{0.01}O_{1.5}$  in the 200 to 900 K range indicate that the electrical anomaly is extrinsic and is caused by the coexistence of phases over a wide temperature range. If this be the case, much of the earlier arguments based on the I-M transition will be invalid.

Caruthers et al. [2] have recently calculated the band structure of  $VO_2$ .

The influence of atomic vacancies on the band structure of  $VO$  has been discussed by Goodenough [3].

For a recent ESCA study on  $V_2O_5$ , see [4].

For recent data on  $V_2O_5$  and  $V_nO_{2n-1}$ , see [5].

Heat capacity studies on  $V_nO_{2n-1}$  are given in [6].

Recent single crystal studies on  $V_6O_{13}$  [7] confirm a negative volume change ( $-0.5\%$ ), a positive enthalpy change ( $+400$  cal/mol) and a semiconductor-metal transition at 150 K. There is no change in the crystal system.

Marezio et al. [8] have studied some structural aspects of  $V_{1-x}Cr_xO_2$  in detail.

### References

- [1] Honig, J. M., Chandrasekhar, G. V., and Sinha, A. P. B., *Phys. Rev. Letts.* 32, 13 (1974).
- [2] Caruthers, E., Kleinman, L., and Zhang, H. I., *Phys. Rev. B* 7, 3753 (1973).
- [3] Goodenough, J. B., *Phys. Rev.* B5, 2764 (1972).
- [4] Honig, J. M., Van Zandt, L. L., Board, R. D., and Weaver, H. E., *Phys. Rev. B* 6, 1323 (1972).
- [5] Kachi, S., Kosuge, K., and Okinaka, H., *J. Solid State Chem.* 6, 258 (1973).
- [6] McWhan, D. B., Remeika, J. P., Maita, J. P., Kinaka, H. O., Kosuge, K., and Kachi, S., *Phys. Rev. B* 7, 326 (1973).
- [7] Saeki, J., Kimizuka, N., Ishii, M., Kawada, I., Nakamo, M., Ichinose, A., and Nakahira, M., *J. Cryst. Growth* 18, 101 (1973).
- [8] Marezio, M., McWhan, D. B., Remeika, J. P., and Dernier, D. P., *Phys. Rev. B* 5, 2541 (1972).
- [9] Tewari, S., *Solid State Commun.* 11, 1139 (1972).

### Nickel Oxides

Recent measurements [1] on highly pure  $NiO$  crystals gave the hole mobility,  $\mu_h = 20-50$   $cm^2/Vs$  at 300 K;  $m_p^* = 1.5 m_0$ ; and  $\alpha_F^* = 1.6$ .

### Reference

- [1] Spear, W. E., and Tannhanser, D. S., *Phys. Rev. B* 7, 831 (1973).

### Niobium Oxides

Recently, measurements of electrical properties of  $NbO$  in high magnetic fields have been reported by Honig et al. [1] who have interpreted the results in terms of a nearly free electron model in which holes and electrons contribute jointly to conduction process; magnetoresistance anomalies have also been examined by these workers.

### Reference

- [1] Honig, J. M., Wahnsiedler, W. E., and Ekland, P. C., *J. Solid State Chem.* 6, 230 (1973).



U.S. DEPT. OF COMM. BIBLIOGRAPHIC DATA SHEET		1. PUBLICATION OR REPORT NO. NBS NSRDS-49	2. Gov't Accession No.	3. Recipient's Accession No.
4. TITLE AND SUBTITLE TRANSITION METAL OXIDES Crystal Chemistry, Phase Transitions and Related Aspects			5. Publication Date May 1974	
			6. Performing Organization Code	
7. AUTHOR(S) C. N. R. Rao and G. V. Subba Rao			8. Performing Organ. Report No.	
9. PERFORMING ORGANIZATION NAME AND ADDRESS NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE WASHINGTON, D.C. 20234			10. Project/Task/Work Unit No.	
			11. Contract/Grant No.	
12. Sponsoring Organization Name and Complete Address (Street, City, State, ZIP) Same as Number 9.			13. Type of Report & Period Covered Final	
			14. Sponsoring Agency Code	
15. SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 73-600267				
16. ABSTRACT (A 200-word or less factual summary of most significant information. If document includes a significant bibliography or literature survey, mention it here.)  A survey is made of the data describing the thermodynamics of phase equilibria, crystal chemistry and phase transformations of binary oxides of 3d, 4d, and 5d transition metals. Changes in electrical, magnetic, and other properties which accompany phase transitions are discussed-Nearly complete coverage of the literature is provided up to 1973.				
17. KEY WORDS (six to twelve entries; alphabetical order; capitalize only the first letter of the first key word unless a proper name; separated by semicolons) Crystal structure transformations; critical data, transition metal oxides; electronic properties; phase equilibria; phase transitions; magnetic properties.				
18. AVAILABILITY <input type="checkbox"/> Unlimited <input type="checkbox"/> For Official Distribution. Do Not Release to NTIS <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Order From Sup. of Doc., U.S. Government Printing Office Washington, D.C. 20402, SD Cat. No. C13, 48:49 <input type="checkbox"/> Order From National Technical Information Service (NTIS) Springfield, Virginia 22151		19. SECURITY CLASS (THIS REPORT)  UNCLASSIFIED		21. NO. OF PAGES  138
		20. SECURITY CLASS (THIS PAGE)  UNCLASSIFIED		22. Price  \$1.70











## NBS TECHNICAL PUBLICATIONS

### PERIODICALS

**JOURNAL OF RESEARCH** reports National Bureau of Standards research and development in physics, mathematics, and chemistry. Comprehensive scientific papers give complete details of the work, including laboratory data, experimental procedures, and theoretical and mathematical analyses. Illustrated with photographs, drawings, and charts. Includes listings of other NBS papers as issued.

*Published in two sections, available separately:*

#### • Physics and Chemistry (Section A)

Papers of interest primarily to scientists working in these fields. This section covers a broad range of physical and chemical research, with major emphasis on standards of physical measurement, fundamental constants, and properties of matter. Issued six times a year. Annual subscription: Domestic, \$17.00; Foreign, \$21.25.

#### • Mathematical Sciences (Section B)

Studies and compilations designed mainly for the mathematician and theoretical physicist. Topics in mathematical statistics, theory of experiment design, numerical analysis, theoretical physics and chemistry, logical design and programming of computers and computer systems. Short numerical tables. Issued quarterly. Annual subscription: Domestic, \$9.00; Foreign, \$11.25.

### DIMENSIONS, NBS

The best single source of information concerning the Bureau's measurement, research, developmental, cooperative, and publication activities, this monthly publication is designed for the layman and also for the industry-oriented individual whose daily work involves intimate contact with science and technology—for engineers, chemists, physicists, research managers, product-development managers, and company executives. Annual subscription: Domestic, \$6.50; Foreign, \$8.25.

### NONPERIODICALS

**Applied Mathematics Series.** Mathematical tables, manuals, and studies.

**Building Science Series.** Research results, test methods, and performance criteria of building materials, components, systems, and structures.

**Handbooks.** Recommended codes of engineering and industrial practice (including safety codes) developed in cooperation with interested industries, professional organizations, and regulatory bodies.

**Special Publications.** Proceedings of NBS conferences, bibliographies, annual reports, wall charts, pamphlets, etc.

**Monographs.** Major contributions to the technical literature on various subjects related to the Bureau's scientific and technical activities.

**National Standard Reference Data Series.** NSRDS provides quantitative data on the physical and chemical properties of materials, compiled from the world's literature and critically evaluated.

**Product Standards.** Provide requirements for sizes, types, quality, and methods for testing various industrial products. These standards are developed cooperatively with interested Government and industry groups and provide the basis for common understanding of product characteristics for both buyers and sellers. Their use is voluntary.

**Technical Notes.** This series consists of communications and reports (covering both other-agency and NBS-sponsored work) of limited or transitory interest.

**Federal Information Processing Standards Publications.** This series is the official publication within the Federal Government for information on standards adopted and promulgated under the Public Law 89-306, and Bureau of the Budget Circular A-86 entitled, Standardization of Data Elements and Codes in Data Systems.

**Consumer Information Series.** Practical information, based on NBS research and experience, covering areas of interest to the consumer. Easily understandable language and illustrations provide useful background knowledge for shopping in today's technological marketplace.

### BIBLIOGRAPHIC SUBSCRIPTION SERVICES

The following current-awareness and literature-survey bibliographies are issued periodically by the Bureau:

**Cryogenic Data Center Current Awareness Service** Publications and Reports of Interest in Cryogenics. A literature survey issued weekly. Annual subscription: Domestic, \$20.00; foreign, \$25.00.

**Liquefied Natural Gas.** A literature survey issued quarterly. Annual subscription: \$20.00.

**Superconducting Devices and Materials.** A literature survey issued quarterly. Annual subscription: \$20.00. Send subscription orders and remittances for the preceding bibliographic services to the U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Information Service, Springfield, Va. 22151.

**Electromagnetic Metrology Current Awareness Service** Abstracts of Selected Articles on Measurement Techniques and Standards of Electromagnetic Quantities from D-C to Millimeter Wave Frequencies. Issued monthly. Annual subscription: \$100.00 (Special rates for multi-subscriptions). Send subscription order and remittance to the Electromagnetic Metrology Information Center, Electromagnetics Division, National Bureau of Standards, Boulder, Colo. 80302.

Order NBS publications (except Bibliographic Subscription Services) from: Superintendent of Documents, Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 20402.

**U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE**  
**National Bureau of Standards**  
Washington, D.C. 20234

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

Penalty for Private Use, \$300

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID  
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE  
COM-215

